

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY



135 384

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY











## FOUND

*"And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart." (Jer. 29:13)*



# FOUND

I sought my Lord  
upon the mountain heights,  
On wooded slopes,  
and in the lowly glen;  
I mingled freely with the crowds  
to find Him in the hearts  
of fellowmen;  
I sought Him in the house of prayer  
I thought that, surely I will find Him there—  
I did!  
I found Him,  
sitting on a throne,  
within a heart—  
O wonderful!  
MY OWN!

*By*  
PEARL PIERSON

Published by  
THE BROWN-WHITE COMPANY  
KANSAS CITY, MISSOURI.

Copyright 1937  
by  
Pearl Pierson

1

Dedicated to all people, young or old, who sincerely love our Lord Jesus Christ.

*"And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. (John 17:3)*

Dear Father God, accept my humble prayer  
Of gratitude for grace which blest the gift  
Of poesy till on its wings I share  
Thy glory: on poetic heights I lift,  
My vision to Thy mansions over there.

With joyous heart I come before Thy throne  
To bring to Thee this precious offering  
Of faith and hope and love: Thy grace alone  
Can multiply the power of gifts we bring,  
And through Thy blessing are our talents grown.

Kind Father, may Thy benediction rest  
Upon this book: to glorify the name  
Of Jesus is my soul's eternal quest—  
O sanctify my heart that I may claim  
Apostleship among Thy saved and blest.

Dear Father God, this book belongs to Thee:  
Receive it; speed it on its journey, Lord:  
May it be fruitful; may its mission be  
To bring all Christian hearts in sweet accord  
With Thine—through faith and hope and love—  
these three.

*"Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen." (I Timothy 1:17)*



## PREFACE

**R**AISED in a Christian home by parents to whom faith had been handed down as a precious heritage Jesus has ever been to me a glorious and eternal Presence: so it was a very natural course of events which led me to use my one talent in a work which I hope will bring about a deeper knowledge of the central figure of Christianity, Jesus Christ, as He is found by the reverent heart through experiencing the intangible mystery of faith, hope, and love.

"Found" is a poetic life of Christ, told in the light of present day experience with Him. It follows, in chronological order, the earthly life of our Saviour. It begins with the finding of the infant Jesus, and leads progressively on from the nativity to the prophecies of His reign of peace and righteousness. It places more emphasis on teaching than on time and place of events. Noting the evident sequence of the Master's teaching of faith, hope and love, I have endeavored to bear witness to the power of God, "through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue." (II Peter 1:3)

"Found" is in three parts. "The Treasure of Faith" begins with the Christmas story and closes with the ordaining and sending out of the twelve men who first found active faith in the divine Son of God. "The Way of Hope" is the gospel of abundant living as taught by our Master, through parables and miracles of healing, to those who found in Him the hope of eternal life. "The Light of Love" is the new law of grace, mercy, and compassion of God as proved by the love of Jesus—His prayers—His death and resurrection—the great commission—the gift of His Spirit—the establishing of the church and the promise of its consummation.

"Found" is a book of devotionals. My heart is the treasure chest in which I found the precious Treasure of



Faith—the pearl of great price. I walked with my Saviour in the way of Hope until I found abundant life through service in His kingdom. Then I opened the windows of my soul and the glorious Light of Love poured its holy radiance in upon my spirit and it grew, and flourished, and yielded the rich fruit of everlasting life. Therefore God has ordained that I bear witness to that which I have found.

## PART ONE

### FOUND!

#### THE TREASURE OF FAITH

The First Christmas .....	11
The Guiding Star .....	19
Immanuel .....	26
The Living Word .....	31
The Miracle of Change .....	42
The Light of the World .....	51
Tangled Nets .....	59
Beyond the Horizon .....	68
The Measure of Man .....	75
The Christ of Galilee .....	83
Treasures in Heaven .....	91

*"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. For by it the elders obtained a good report. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous. God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." (Hebrews 11: 1-6).*



## CHAPTER ONE

### THE FIRST CHRISTMAS

*"Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." (Luke 2:10-14)*

Carols sung by angels in the early morn,  
Honoring an infant in a stable born:  
Round a lowly manger shepherds bow in awe—  
Immortal is that picture, and without a flaw!  
Songs of glad rejoicing, thus the day began  
Tidings of salvation! God and Son of man  
Move the heavenly chorus down to bless the earth.  
Angels voice hosannas at our Saviour's birth:  
Singing of glad tidings, heaven stoops to earth.

Glory to the Father! Christ is born to reign!  
Reverently the angels sound this glad refrain.  
Earth, art thou rejoicing in the Prince of Peace?  
Echo heaven's greetings! Jesus must increase  
Till all earth and heaven glorifies His name.  
Invoke God's blessing, and His praise proclaim!  
Name the name of Jesus; He alone is blest!  
God so loved His people that He gave His best!  
Sing and glorify Him, Jesus Christ is blest!

*"Behold a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel." (Isaiah 7:14)*

*"Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him." (Isaiah 62:11)*

My soul doth magnify the Lord,  
And reverence His ways—  
And I will trust His mighty arm  
Through fair or bitter days:  
The mercy of the Lord of hosts  
Has brought His servant fame;  
The Mighty One exalteth me—  
All glory to His name!

My soul doth magnify the Lord;  
My spirit hath rejoiced  
In God, the Saviour of my soul!  
The prayers my heart hath voiced  
Are heard, and men shall call me blest—  
The blessing that I claim  
Is wonderful! The Lord is mine!  
All glory to His name!

My soul doth magnify the Lord,  
Who brings His people rest:  
My Lord remembers Israel,  
And gives to her His best—  
How wonderful that I should be  
The mother of that One  
Who will redeem the sons of men!  
Immanuel—my Son!

*"And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn." (Luke 2:7)*

*"And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them:"* (Luke 2: 8-9).

Shepherds on the hillside, watching—  
Angel hosts with shining wings—  
Clouds ablaze with sunrise splendor—  
Golden harps with silver strings —  
Music from the gates of heaven—  
Choir of angels in the skies  
Singing of the Saviour's glory—  
What a picture greets our eyes  
Of that first, glad Christmas morning!

Unto you is born a Saviour—  
'Tis an angel voice which brings  
Tidings of the Prince of Angels,  
Born on earth, the King of kings.  
Shepherds bow in adoration  
Round the lowly manger-bed  
Of this tiny, priceless Treasure—  
We rejoice when we have read  
Of that first, glad Christmas morning!

Shepherds sing the song of angels  
As they hasten back to tell  
Other shepherds of the Saviour,  
Promised Hope of Israel—  
Still that joyous song reechoes,  
Keeping hope forever bright,  
As the angel's benediction  
Brings the never failing Light  
Of that first, glad Christmas morning!

*"And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.*

*And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb. And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord." (Luke 2: 15-22).*

Around the world the chiming bells  
This blest annunciation swells—  
Increasing to a mighty tide  
As it is echoed far and wide—  
Till all the choirs of heaven sing  
Glad songs of praise to Christ our King.

His name is Jesus! precious name  
Announced by angels e'er He came—  
And all are blest who wisely choose  
To spread abroad this joyous news  
Which brings redemption in its train,  
And speeds our Saviour's righteous reign.

*"Thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins." (Matt. I:21).*

If we had lived in that far day  
Would we have laid Him on the hay?  
We say, If we were living there  
We would have given tender care  
To Jesus.

Oh what a joy it would have been  
To welcome Jesus Christ within  
Our home, and bid Him ever stay—  
Yet, do we prove our faith today  
In Jesus.

We must receive the Holy Prince  
Who came from heaven to convince  
Our souls of God's eternal love—  
A precious Gift from God above  
Is Jesus!

Dear God, we thank Thee for Thy Gift!  
In humble gratitude we lift  
Our ceaseless praise. Our souls proclaim  
Hosannas to the holy name  
Of Jesus.

*"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this." (Isaiah 9: 6-7).*



Glory to God in the highest!  
And peace, Good will to men—  
The melody of angels  
Was sweetly echoed then:  
Ah what a benediction!  
And given without measure,  
As shining hosts proclaim the gift  
Of heaven's richest Treasure.

Glory to God in the highest!  
The prophetess, and sage,  
Who waited in the temple  
Rejoiced to see this age:  
Mine eyes have seen salvation,  
Let me depart in peace—  
All glory to the Son of God!  
My spirit finds release—

Glory to God in the highest!  
The Crown of Israel's might  
Brings glory to His people,  
And to the Gentiles, light.  
All glory to the Father!  
Through Christ, His only Son  
All prophecy will be fulfilled—  
Great is the Holy One!

Glory to God in the highest!  
The song of angels floats,  
With heaven's benediction,  
From countless Christian throats:  
The sweetest Christmas carol  
That man can ever sing—  
That glad and joyous song of songs  
Which heralded our King!

*"Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted. Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth. Cry out and shout thou inhabitant of Zion: For great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee." (Isaiah 12:4-6).*

*"And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel." (Matt. 2:6).*

Why did this glorious blessing come  
To this obscure and humble band  
Who sat beneath the starlit sky  
In this, their father's native land?  
Their hearts were purified and clean  
Through faith in mysteries unseen;  
They sang the psalms: no sweeter notes  
Have ever issued from the throats  
Of men, than those the shepherds sang!  
And then, while still the echoes rang,  
The angels brought glad tidings.

Why did the shepherds leave their sheep  
Unguarded there, in early dawn?  
The lambkins frolicked o'er the hills—  
Did they not fear lest some be gone?  
The shepherds did as they were told!  
They did not need to guard their fold:  
For angel eyes forever keep  
A careful watch above the sheep  
Of those who are on mission sent.  
The shepherds trusted God, and went  
To find their Saviour, Jesus.

*"I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help." (Psalm 121:1).*

In fields where sheep are pastured  
The hearts of wise men yearn  
To see the Lord's salvation,  
Until their spirits burn  
For better understanding  
Of joys which never cease:  
Then here, in hilltop reveries,  
They find the shepherd's peace.

On hills where water ripples  
Mid flowers of every hue,  
The sky spreads out above them  
Her canopy of blue:  
About them flocks are grazing  
In coats of snow-white fleece;  
And crystal fountains whisper songs  
Of joyousness and peace.

The glory light of heaven  
Shines down upon the green  
Hill-tops, and above them  
The angel hosts are seen.  
Potential kings find blessings  
And joys which never cease,  
Amid the sweet environment  
Of Zion's hills of peace.

Through reverence our spirit  
Is lifted till we rise  
To find in verdant pastures  
The glory of the wise:  
Christ Jesus is our Shepherd;  
He doth our faith increase  
Till on the hills of Paradise  
We find enduring peace.

## CHAPTER TWO

### THE GUIDING STAR

*"Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him." (Matthew 2: 1-2).*

Each day they scanned the evening skies,  
Those men, by prophecy made wise—  
They knew the great Creator's Son  
Would come on earth, a little One,  
Within a virgin's tender care:  
Each day they breathed a fervent prayer  
That God would send a Guiding Star.

With steadfast faith they watched, and prayed—  
They searched the scriptures, and obeyed  
Each blest commandment of the Lord.  
They kept their souls in sweet accord  
With one another as they stood  
To pray that God, so great and good,  
Would send to them a Guiding Star.

The star of expectation, then,  
Appeared to guide those righteous men,  
Until they found the Holy One—  
Our great Creator's only Son.  
Their gold, and frankincense, and myrrh,  
Still prove to us how wise they were—  
Those men who saw the Guiding Star.

*"When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshiped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh." (Matt. 2:10-11).*

They went—those wise, heroic ones—  
And every danger faced:  
Across the desert wilderness—  
Through barrenness, and waste—  
They walked by faith in prophecy;  
Their hope in God above  
Bade them look up, and see that star,  
Set by the hand of Love.  
Shine on, O Guiding Star, shine on—  
Until at last the glowing dawn  
Of Judgment Day  
Consumes thy ray:  
O Guiding Star, shine on—shine on—

Clear Star, thy Light restores my soul,  
And shines upon my way.  
Thou art of Christ: He is the light  
Of God's eternal day.  
The loving Father gave His Son  
To live, and die, for us—  
Can we refuse such matchless love?  
So pure—so glorious—  
Shine on, shine on, O Guiding Star,  
Until all wise men, near, and far,  
Have left their all  
To heed thy call.  
Shine on, shine on, O Guiding Star.

*"Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her."* (Proverbs 3: 13-15).

*"Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding."* (Proverbs 9: 9-10).

If you, and I, had lived back there  
Would we have been wise enough to share  
The wise men's hope? Would we have gone  
Faithfully journeying on—and on—  
Over the desert to lands afar?  
Would we have followed that guiding star?

Would we have thrilled with glad surprise  
As we gazed into those shining eyes—  
Forgetting our quest of weary miles  
In the benediction of His smiles?  
Today, are we finding what blessings are  
Still hidden in prophecy's guiding star?

Would we have worshipped our Lord and King  
With the choicest gifts which we could bring,  
As we knelt, at last, in that far land  
Gently to kiss His tiny hand?  
Dare we travel too swiftly in plane, or car,  
To follow the Light of the Guiding Star?

Wise men never fail to find Jesus, because, Finding  
Jesus Christ is wisdom!

Yes, finding Christ is wisdom!  
The glory of the wise  
Is faith in Him who came to earth  
From God's exalted skies!  
The prophecy which doubt conceals  
The light of Jesus Christ reveals  
To those who walk by faith.

Yes, finding Christ is wisdom!  
Through faith we journey on  
To meet the splendor of the day  
Predicted by the dawn.  
The heavenly galaxy departs—  
But light remains within the hearts  
Of those who walk by faith.

Yes, finding Christ is wisdom!  
And doubt cannot exist  
When wisdom lifts the veiling clouds—  
The deep, cerulean mist  
Of sin and darkness disappears—  
A day of joy and gladness nears  
For those who walk by faith.

*"Being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, (the wise men) departed into their own country another way." And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled*

*which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not." (Matt. 2: 12-23).*

Woe unto the inhabitants of any country when Jesus does not dwell in their midst!

There is a pall of sadness on the land  
Of Juda: Rachel lifts a trembling hand  
To wipe away her tears of bitter grief.  
Her happiness is short; her hope is brief—  
As long as there are Herods in the land  
There will be woe! 'Tis hard to understand  
That One so sweet as Jesus Christ must flee  
Before the wrath of such a king as he  
Who waged this slaughter of the innocents.

This precious Child of prophecy who came  
From God, still lives to glorify His name  
Among all nations here upon the earth—  
Till living souls of men, in Christian birth,  
Find life abundant. Yes, His power saves  
The murdered babes of Rachel from their graves.  
Our Saviour lives! No one has died in vain  
Who trusts in Him: in Jesus death is gain!  
The Guiding Star leads on through death to life.



*"Now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death." (I Cor. 15: 20-26).*

What joy the murdered babes of Rachel found!  
Released to rise with Jesus and abound  
In heavenly blessings. We must grow as sweet—  
As pure in heart—e'er we with them shall meet.

The precious babe, who, in his innocence  
And sweetness goes into the angel's presence,  
Finds happiness in Paradise, and shares  
Those mansions which our loving God prepares.

*"Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts." (Zechariah 4:6).*

*"I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God into salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead." (Romans 1:16-20).*

How lovely is the purity of heart  
Which sure belief in Jesus Christ creates!  
This is our quest! We see all wise men start  
Upon their toilsome journey over states—  
Through the wilderness, with faith so glowing  
That soon we see them tower above their fellows—  
Alpine peaks whose rugged crests are showing  
Above surrounding hills.

Believing is the glory of the wise!  
And for their eyes bright stars are ever shining!  
They view the firmament with seeing eyes—  
And it is then the Spirit comes, refining  
Them with fire, till they are free from guile.  
Soon these wise men find that precious Treasure  
Which they seek; and then, as angels smile  
They worship Jesus Christ.

*"By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward." (Hebrews 11: 24-26).*

We journey many weary miles  
In faith and hope, then angel smiles  
Make us forget all earthly trials.

The Guiding Star rewards the quest  
Of all who seek among the blest  
For Jesus Christ, earth's sweetest Guest.

## CHAPTER THREE

### IMMANUEL

*"Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God; yea, thy law is within my heart." (Psalm 40:7, 8).*

Awake, O Zion, rise, and see  
The One who gave His life for thee  
    He grew in stature as a man;  
    Yet did not sin as mortals do—  
    His life was beautiful, and true!  
His race no other man can run—  
    For Jesus is, The Perfect Man.

Awake, O Zion, rise, and shout—  
Lift up thine eyes, and look about;  
    Behold in Jesus Christ, The Man!  
    The pattern of all proper growth—  
    Proclaim aloud His righteous oath  
To glorify His Father's plan,  
    And grow into The Perfect Man.

Awake, O Zion, rise, and shine—  
For out of thee a Light divine  
    Has risen on the soul of man.  
    Awake to righteousness, and see  
    The joyous hope of victory—  
For in the Light of Christ we can  
    Grow like unto The Perfect Man.

*When Joseph and Mary had, "performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him. Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it." (Luke 2: 39-43).*

He sat among the doctors there:  
Old men, with thin and silvered hair—  
Who talked of prophecy and law—  
As Jesus questioned them, their awe  
Increased: His wisdom held no flaw!

He sat among the doctors there:  
Twelve years old—and wonderous fair—  
His eyes were bright; His heart was free;  
In Him, His listeners could see  
A glimpse of God's Paternity.

He sat among the doctors there:  
While Mary searched with anxious prayer,  
And sorrowing heart. What did she fear?  
Ask those who once have felt Him near,  
And then have lost this One so dear—

He sat among the doctors there:  
He was not lost! this was His fare:  
The Bread of Life on which He fed  
Was found among the Spirit led  
Who knew the words which God had said.

Joseph and Mary, "*Supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinfolk and acquaintance. And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.*" (Luke 2: 44-46).

Our Lord, when only twelve years old,  
 Knew all these prophecies by heart:  
 For what the prophets had foretold  
 Was known to Jesus from the start.  
 He loved the temple, and He yearned  
 To be at work where students were;  
 Yet when His mother called He turned,  
 Obediently, to walk with her.

As Mary walked with Christ, apart,  
 She kept His sayings in her soul;  
 And pondered them within her heart—  
 (What is His mission? what, His goal?  
 Of such nobility, and grace,  
 That wise men stand to hear Him speak,  
 And gaze, in wonder, on His face:  
 Yet quietly He walks, and meek—)

Yes, Jesus Christ, the Son of God,  
 Oft spoke in words beyond her ken—  
 (E'en learned doctors gravely nod—  
 Is Jesus wiser than these men?)  
 A vision of the years ahead  
 Was in the Saviour's heart concealed.  
 As aged Simeon had said,  
 The thoughts of many hearts. revealed.

Those three days were prophetic of years to come when many would carelessly journey on with the indifferent multitude; and only a faithful few would care enough to turn back, and seek until they found Jesus.

Have you lost Him as you journey  
Through this labyrinth of life?  
Have you missed His blessed presence  
In earth's maze of toil and strife?  
Have you left Him in the temple?  
That is where your search must start!  
Seek for Jesus till you find Him  
In the temple of your heart.\*

Though we gain all earthly treasures,  
We shall not attain our goal  
Till we hold the living Spirit  
Of the Saviour in our soul.  
Have we lost Him? we must find Him!  
He is life's enduring part!  
It is joy supreme to find Him  
In the temple of our heart!

Oh the gladness and rejoicing  
Of the spirit which has found  
Jesus Christ in whom all blessings  
So increasingly abound.  
O my friends, if you have lost Him,  
Turn you to your journey's start;  
Seek for Jesus till you find Him  
In the temple of your heart.

Jesus, even as a little lad, did the will of God; and, *"All that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers,"* and, *"Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man."* (Luke 2: 47-52).

How is it that ye sought me, Mother mine?

Hast thou forgotten that this son of thine

Is the Messiah, prophesied of yore—

And heralded by angels when he came?

Hast thou forgotten that he bears the name

Immanuel? The Son of the Most High,

Creator, Ruler of the earth, and sky—

Can He be lost?

How is it that ye sought me, Mother mine?

The prophecies, which point to One divine,

Are now fulfilled in Jesus Christ your son:

Hast thou forgotten how He was conceived?

My Father cares for me—so be not grieved:

The work assigned to me I dare not shirk!

I came on earth to do my Father's work:

Can I be lost?

How is it that ye sought me, Mother mine?

Dost thou not know the light of Christ must shine

Down through the ages, lest the souls of men

Be lost? Does Mary understand her Son?

She dimly knows him as a Holy One

Who never sins. She cannot understand—

For she is human: Jesus takes her hand—

Lest she be lost.

How is it that ye sought me, Mother mine?

She surely must have answered, Son, Thy shrine

Is here within the temple of my heart:

I cannot live without Thee! Cannot be

Content a moment to lose sight of Thee!

Thou art my hope, my life, my goal—

I dare not lose Thee! Stay Thou in my soul—

Lest I be lost.

## CHAPTER FOUR

### THE LIVING WORD

*"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made . . . And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."* (John 1: 1-3, 14)

In the beginning was the Word:  
All glorious in power and might—  
Creating mysteries of life;  
And miracles of heavenly light:  
Phenomenal, this universe—  
And beautiful, both day and night.

How precious is the Living Word!  
Who, in His heavenly beauty came  
To bring His Light into the world—  
Baptized by Him in Living Flame,  
We learn what life abundant is—  
Then glorify our Saviour's name.

The Master came and lived for us—  
Then, crucified, He died that we  
Might look upon His Life, and live!  
O Living Word, illumine me;  
Refine me with consuming Fire  
That I may testify of Thee.



*"In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight." (Matt. 3: 1-3).*

*"And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins." (Luke 3: 3).*

*"Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan, And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins." (Matt. 3:5-6).*

'Tis but a simple thing to give  
 Allegiance to the Light of Christ,  
 Which shines upon that upward way,  
 From which the wise are not enticed:  
 God's righteousness is now revealed—  
 The meek find their reward;  
 They hear the gentle prophet's words,  
 Prepare ye for the Lord.

Invisible, intangible—  
 Yet, radiant, and clearly seen:  
 Salvation is a paradox;  
 And those of humble mien  
 Are stronger than the mighty ones.  
 The humble seek accord;  
 They heed Isaiah's loving voice,  
 Prepare ye for the Lord.

*"And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: And there came a voice from*

*heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

*And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him."* (Mark 1: 9-13).

Our Saviour proved the power of prayer,  
As, tempted forty nights and days,  
He rose above the temper there,  
In strength which comes to one who prays  
With perfect faith. From early youth  
Our Saviour prayed, and older grown,  
His Spirit proved this sacred Truth,  
Man shall not live by bread alone.

Sore tempted in the wilderness  
Our Saviour answered with the Word,  
And was sustained by righteousness:  
Then listening, heavenly angels heard,  
And came and ministered to Him  
In His temptation we are shown  
That Faith no earthly power could dim—  
He lived! yet not by bread alone.

Man shall not live by bread alone:  
The famished hordes of Israel fed  
On drops of manna from the skies—  
We feed our souls on Living Bread!  
We look to Jesus Christ who proved  
That Grace, which does for us atone,  
And by temptation are not moved—  
Man shall not live by bread alone!

*"Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve."* (Matt. 4:10).

*"The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. This is he of whom I said, Ater me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing, with water. And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode on him. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God."*  
(John 1: 29-34).

Behold your Saviour, Jesus!  
Look up! the clouds above  
Are opened, and the Spirit,  
Descending like a dove,  
Abides upon the Master!  
Behold the Lamb of God!

Behold your Saviour, Jesus!  
The Lamb, who came to be  
An offering forever—  
Redeeming you, and me!  
How blessed is our Saviour!  
Behold the Lamb of God!

Behold your Saviour, Jesus!  
Rejoice, because He came  
That we might find salvation,  
And glory in His name!  
Of Him, we too, bare witness,  
Behold the Lamb of God.

*"Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.*

*Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? He said unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.*

*One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus." (John 1:35-42)*

My Father owns a treasure house  
And every room is filled  
With precious ornaments of gold.  
My heart is deeply thrilled  
As doors swing open one by one—  
How wonderful the key  
Which has unlocked these secret doors  
And brought such joy to me!

Within my Father's treasure house  
Are riches kept in store  
For every child who has the faith  
His dwelling to explore,  
The Bible is God's treasure house;  
His Spirit is the key;  
And Jesus has invited us  
To enter—Come and see.

*"The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me. Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.*

*Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man."* (John 1: 43-51).

'Tis men of faith who see the Light,  
And journey on, from height to height—

It is the spirit free from guile  
Who sees the Master's tender smile.

The yielded spirit finds that peace  
And joy which makes his faith increase.

'Tis faith which makes us do our best—  
And stand at last among the blest—

'Tis faith which gives us power to be  
A witness, blessed Lord, for Thee.

*"Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." (Romans 10:17).*

Dear Lord, we find Thy Spirit still  
Resides in hearts who know Thy will:  
Thy Word, engraven on the heart,  
Gives man the confidence to start  
Upon that upward way which leads  
To truer words, and better deeds.

Dear Father God, Thy Word is Truth!  
And we who follow Thee forsooth,  
Are humbly grateful we have heard,  
And have received Thy Holy Word:  
Thy Word, reechoed in our souls,  
Has called us on to higher goals.

We find our goals must ever be  
Determined by our faith in Thee:  
We journey in the upward way,  
And meditate Thy Word each day;  
And find Thy joy, when we impart  
Thy message to another heart.

*"With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments. Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee. Blessed art thou, O Lord: teach me thy statutes. With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth. I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches. I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways. I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.*

*Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word. Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law." (Psalm 119: 10-18).*

Thy Word, O Lord, is Truth  
Which will endure forever!  
And every law of Thine is true,  
And righteous altogether:  
Yea, more to be desired than gold;  
And sweeter than the honeycomb—  
O keep me from presumptuous sins,  
That I may gain a heavenly home.

Thy law is perfect, Lord,  
Thy testimony sure;  
Thy statutes, right; Thy judgments, true;  
And Thy commandments, pure.  
Hence, by them is Thy servant warned;  
In keeping them is great reward—  
O cleanse Thou me from secret faults,  
And keep me pure in heart, dear Lord.

*"Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path . . . Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them. The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple. I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments. Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name. Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me." (Psalm 119:105-129-133).*

Of all creation, man, alone,  
Has power to talk with his Creator!  
The aspirations of his soul  
Tell him that God's are even greater—  
The altruisms of his heart,  
Tell him he is of God a part—

The Breath of God gave man that intangible personality called the soul; and the sweet mysteries of life: the creative mind from which noble thought emanates, the altruistic impulses of the heart, the motivating power of love, the ability to voice the aspirations of his soul, and converse with his Creator—these make man akin to God; yet man can not find his place in the universe until Jesus Christ brings him into his inheritance! *"Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer."* (Psalms 19:14).

How marvelous and great is God's creation!  
Yet on His earth a man may walk;  
With his Creator daily talk—  
And hear his Lord's reply.

Expression makes us kin to God above!  
These symbols by which man may show  
His faith, and his desire to grow  
Like Jesus, give us hope.

How wonderful the gift of speech becomes!  
How blest is man! with power to voice  
His praise to God in words whose choice  
Reveals his inner soul.

By words exalted, or, by words condemned—  
We sing and shout, or, whine and grieve—  
And these are monuments we leave  
Behind us when we die.

Ah, we must give account for idle words!  
The prayers of saints can not avail  
To beautify those hearts who fail  
To glory in the Word!



*"Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only," for  
"Faith without works is dead." (James 1:22, 2:26).*

Words! just idle words perhaps,  
And yet, dynamic power they hold  
For good, or ill:  
A little whispered word, and then—  
The altar, and the band of gold—  
The pledge, I will.

The short, and quickly spoken word  
Of flaming anger, as he turns  
To say, Good-bye!  
The word another says which brings  
Suspicion, as it sinks—and burns!  
And will not die!

The tender word of comfort, spoken  
When the heart is filled with woe—  
Which brings relief:  
As nerves, made tense by pent emotion,  
Are loosed by tears which flow  
To quench the grief.

Ah then—that precious, Holy Word  
Of One who suffered—died alone—  
We find He cares  
For every broken, contrite heart;  
For every grief He will atone  
With answered prayers.

Then we abide in Christ, the Word!  
Then faith, and hope, and love increase—  
No one can plod  
Through life unhappily whose soul  
Finds refuge in the Gift of Peace,  
The Word of God.

*"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."* (II Tim. 3:16-17).

We read the Word of God  
And know all things—  
The art of poesy  
As thought takes wings;  
The grave philosophy  
Which knowledge brings;  
The mystery of joy  
Which upward springs  
From trusting hearts.

We read the Word of God;  
All things are ours!  
The twinkling stars above—  
The laughing showers—  
The splendor of the day—  
The gorgeous flowers  
Which lift their sleepy heads—  
The leafy bowers  
Which give us shade—

We read the Word of God  
And find that all  
These things are ours. We see  
The great and small—  
The many blessings which  
Forever fall  
Upon the hearts of those  
Who daily call  
On Jesus Christ.

## CHAPTER FIVE

### THE MIRACLE OF CHANGE

*"God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:24)."*

At Cana's feast the Master turned  
The water into wine:  
How greater is that marvelous change  
Within this heart of mine.  
The Spirit works this miracle  
In power as of old;  
Obedience to Jesus Christ  
Brings blessings manifold!

It is not strange that God should ask  
These creatures He has made  
To do his budding. He has blest  
Each one who has obeyed!  
And every living soul has found  
A gift without alloy  
When Jesus Christ has made the change  
From passive faith to Joy!

Yes, living is activity!  
The Master changed the earth  
By reconciling man to God!  
Through faith's baptismal birth  
Sweet passion grips the passive heart,  
Our life to rearrange:  
Existence, then abundant life—  
How glorious the change!

*"Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it." (John 2:5)*

Though Mary could but dimly understand,  
She knew that power lay at His command:  
She bade Him speak; she bade the men obey;  
They filled the waterpots of stone—  
His word obeyed, His glory shown,  
His followers believed on Him that day.

Now wine is but a mocker of the true  
Spirit which is manifest in you  
When you become obedient to Christ!  
The water which was changed to wine  
Is like the word which grows divine  
Through active faith in Jesus, sacrificed.

They filled the jars with water to the brim  
As we, who are obedient to Him,  
Must fill our minds with words of truth:  
These sparkling words which fill the mind  
Grow rich, and richer—till we find  
They are a fountain of eternal youth.

These words are clean; they purify our hearts  
Till clearer, deeper understanding starts  
The functioning of spirit zeal. We thrill  
With life, and all that in it is!  
The Holy Passion which is His  
Is ours! we live to do the Master's will!

*"For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." (II Cor. 5:6, 7)*

*"Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord."*  
(Romans 5: 18-21)

Man is tempted as he journeys  
Through this world with evil rife:  
Yet, through faith, his soul is furnished  
With the Word of endless Life.  
And each Christian can bear witness  
To the greatness of that Power  
Which has made his soul triumphant  
In temptation's darkest hour.

He will glory in that Spirit  
Which the Saviour's words impart;  
Then in turn reveal to others  
The abundance of his heart.  
He will glory in his mission,  
Though his prestige may decrease,  
He will bow in humble worship—  
Thankful Christ has gained increase.

*"A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh."* (Luke 6:45)

'Tis not the gold and precious gems  
Left hidden in his coffer  
Which tell us that a man was rich—  
The praise he had to offer  
While on a bed of suffering  
Shines on beyond his knell,  
Like pearls by suffering oister formed  
Within his prison shell.

Our words may not be eloquent  
Yet lustrous pearls of thought  
Take form within our hearts, through faith  
In truths the Master taught—  
What though we die, our faith lives on—  
Its value is not halted!  
And thus the Word of Jesus Christ  
Is by the cross exalted—

This Word in its effulgence gleams  
Unaltered through the ages:  
The quest of every living soul,  
The Treasure of the sages—  
The glowing pearl whose beauty calls  
The heart from earthly pleasures  
To gain that faith which makes the Word  
The Treasure of all treasures.

*"And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day: And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: (Isaiah 58:10-12)*

*"The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up." (John 2:17)*

The temple, built so reverently,  
In old Jerusalem, was filled  
With rabble. Ancient cedars groaned  
Beneath the weight of those who killed  
That peace which once had sanctified  
This House of Prayer.

The Master entered it; then grieved  
Till lines of sorrow marked His face—  
His Spirit could no longer view!  
Defilement of this holy place!  
And so, in righteous wrath, He cleansed  
This House of Prayer!

Yet it was not the scourge of cords  
Which made the money changers flee:  
But something in the face of Him  
Attesting his authority.  
It was the Word of God which cleansed  
This House of Prayer!

The Word of God is quick and clean—  
And sharper than a two-edged sword:  
By it the righteous man is warned—  
But cowards flee with one accord:  
Thus, still, the Word of God must cleanse  
His House of Prayer!

*'Now when (Jesus) was in Jerusalem at the pass-over, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.' (John 2:23-25)*

*"There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.*

*Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."* (John 3:1-3)

Ye must be born again, O man,  
For ye are now of earth:  
'Tis through the Spirit of the Lord  
That you obtain that birth  
Which brings you into fellowship  
With all the righteous men  
Who have been saved by Jesus Christ—  
They have been born again.

Ye must be born again, O man,  
Of water and the blood—  
You live indeed when you have been  
Washed in this cleansing flood!  
You enter in this family  
Of life eternal, then,  
For ye are brother to the Lord  
When ye are born again.

Ye must be born again, O man;  
Then grow in Christian grace  
Till you experience Jesus Christ,  
And know Him, face to face,  
His kingdom is a sacred place  
Reserved for righteous men:  
If ye would enter into it,  
Ye must be born again!



*"Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.*

*Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.*

*Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth. Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house." (John 4:46-53)*

Oh trust the Master, fathers,  
To make thy children whole:  
Place them in His protecting arms;  
Keep them in His control:  
And He will make them sound and well  
In body, mind, and soul.

Oh trust the Master, fathers;  
Come unto Him each day,  
So shall your little children know  
God hears you when you pray:  
'Tis thus that little children learn  
To trust God, and obey—

*"For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." (Eph. 2:8)*

Each life flows onward like a stream:  
A muddy stream when filled with sin;  
Yet, when by Living Water cleansed,  
The swifter under-currents win  
The crystal river of our souls—  
And rapidly, for God controls  
Our onward way.

Life giving in its onward course—  
Increasing to a mighty stream,  
Which overflows the highest tide  
Beyond our most exalted dream—  
Thus, sparkling with exultant hope,  
Life gains the all inclusive scope  
Of heavenly joy.

As we gaze into deep, cool rivers, fed by mountain springs, we remember the Master's words, *"Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."* (John 4:13-14)

O would that we were all as ready to forget material things in our joy at finding Jesus as the Samaritan woman who left her water pot at the well, and in her eagerness, ran to tell every one that she had found the Christ. Faith cannot be passive; it is a vitalizing force that surges through our entire being compelling activity. *"Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters,"* (Isaiah 55:1)

*"Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly. The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips. Pleasant words are as honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones."* (Proverbs 16:22-24)

*Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life."* (Proverbs 4:23) The heart must be cleansed through faith before it is fit to receive the Word.

He came to church and deeply quaffed  
The Living Water of the Word:  
With ready mind he stored away  
The sparkling message he had heard.  
He searched the Scriptures every day  
With zealous, reverential heart,  
Until his being bubbled o'er—  
For it was filled in every part.

He was an earthen vessel, yet,  
In him was wrought a mystery:  
The wine of rich experience  
Inspired his soul to victory—  
He prayed to God for Spirit power:  
(For he who drinketh longs for more),  
God blest forevermore he poured  
The Gospel out the whole world o'er!

In him, (O Miracle of Change),  
The Word, like sacramental wine,  
Restored, and sanctified his soul,  
Thus he became like Christ, divine:  
The lively oracles of God  
Had so transformed his soul, and mind,  
That he was found approved of God—  
And sent of Him to bless mankind.

## CHAPTER SIX

### THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD

*"I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness." (John 12:46)*

We see Him on that Galilean shore,  
With glowing light behind Him, and before:  
As though He walked in light—  
The aureola round His head  
Proclaims that He is Spirit led.  
The fishermen have left their nets  
To follow Him, whom never man forgets  
Who once has seen that Light.

This Light upon these men had brightly shone:  
For He, to whom the heart of man is known,  
Knew that they loved the Light.  
He called them from their work and song—  
A challenge to the brave and strong—  
All those who would make manifest  
Their worthy deeds must meet this Holy test  
Of walking in the Light.

'Tis only through the eye of faith we see  
That Light upon the shore of Galilee!  
All those who seek the light  
Of Gospel knowledge see the grace  
And glory in the Master's face!  
And Jesus guides these men of His  
Until their eyes behold Him as He is,  
The Source of heavenly Light.

*"And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esais. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,*

*The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,  
Because he hath anointed me  
To preach the gospel to the poor;  
He hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted,  
To preach deliverance to the captives,  
And recovering of sight to the blind,  
To set at liberty them that are bruised,  
To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.*

*And he closed the book, and gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them,*

*This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.*

*And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?" (Luke 4:14-22)*

*"That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not." (John 1:9-11)*

*"And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not." (John 1:5)*

Who is this lowly Carpenter who speaks  
With such authority? Judaea seeks  
His wisdom, yet in Nazareth no proof  
Of power makes them forget the humble roof  
Which shelters Him; and Nazareth, blind with doubt,  
Rises up, and casts the Saviour out—  
No progress here in social ethics! they  
Who came to hear the Master did not pray  
That Nazareth might become a better place  
In which to dwell! They did not have the grace  
Or spirit vision which leads people on  
Until their eyes behold the glowing dawn.

In Him, whom blinded Nazareth would have killed,  
The wise find every prophecy fulfilled:  
But they who have no vision perish in  
The depths of dark iniquity and sin.  
We know the natural law of sequence proves  
That he who walks in paths of darkness moves  
As gropingly as in a dismal tomb—  
At last, accustomed to surrounding gloom,  
His eyes grow lusterless; bereft of sight  
He loves the dark, and cannot bear the light.  
Dear Lord, we turn from darkness, for our eyes  
Through faith have gained the vision of the wise.

*"This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin." (John 1:5-7)*

*"The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption." (I Cor. 15:45-50)*

The first man failed to meet the test—  
He could not even understand  
How very richly he was blest:  
With every thing at his command—  
His every hunger gratified—  
He did not yearn for things unseen.  
With every need, and wish, supplied  
His soul grew flaccid, did not lean  
In faith upon the Word of God.

The Second Adam understood  
The tender, Father Heart above,  
For He is like His Father, good,  
And filled with purity and love—  
His living soul was deeply stirred  
By human suffering, and death:  
And so He gave to man the Word,  
That man might gain eternal breath  
Through trusting on the Word of God.

*"For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6:23)*

Dawn of creation, the Creator speaks,  
Let there be light.  
Then all the unformed universe is bright  
And colorful, and earth no longer void.  
The welcome light of day is now employed  
To bring a blush of beauty to the rose—  
In this first garden of the world, light glows  
On dancing springs, and trees whose living green  
Makes verdant loveliness—a radiant sheen  
Of glowing light.

A growing garden, and the voice of God—  
And yet, no light  
Within the heart of Adam, day or night:  
This man has seen the flower-buds unfold;  
Has watched the sunrise tint the sky with gold;  
Has picked the purple clusters from the vines  
That creep, with clinging fingers, through the pines:  
Yet Paradise is lost as night unfurls  
Her banner set with countless, gleaming pearls  
Of distant light.

Again the Great Creator gives command,  
Let there be light:  
The glory of the Lord, in power and might,  
Shines down into this sinful world below—  
Reveals the heart of God, that man may know  
How wonderful He is. How great His love—  
To send the Glory Light of heaven above  
To light the soul of man! O can it be  
That man is blinded so he cannot see  
This Holy Light?

*"Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory  
of the Lord is risen upon thee." (Isaiah 60:1)*



Arise, shine! for thy Light is come,  
And the glory of God is risen upon thee—  
The word of the prophet Isaiah is known;  
O why should I walk with darkness around me?  
Open my eyes to the glow of Thy rising,  
O Infinite God, in glory sublime:  
Open my eyes to the beauty of living—  
Both now, and beyond the annals of time—

Keep me awake to the joys of salvation;  
Teach me to find in Jesus, alone,  
All that I need to comfort and guide me:  
His Spirit will teach me, His blood will atone  
For my shortcomings, and with His remission,  
I become eloquent! Once I was dumb,  
But the glory of God is risen upon me!  
Arise, shine! for thy Light is come.

*"The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall  
I fear?" (Psalm 27:1)*

I wandered in a valley through the night;  
And in the darkness there, I lost my way—  
I looked above, and saw a ray of light,  
And golden clouds which told of coming day—

I saw a city, set upon a hill,  
Whose windows caught the gold of rising sun;  
And this reflection guided me until  
I found a way as morning had begun.

There is a City: one whose Light has shone  
On all mankind. This City's Light will shine  
Eternally! for in it dwells our own  
Beloved Christ, the Light of God, divine.

*"For whatsoever doth make manifest is light . . . Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is." (Eph. 5:13-17)*

Out of the darkness, and into Thy Light,  
Drawn by the power of Thy glorious might,  
Into a pathway of blessed delight—

O what a change Thou art making in me!  
My cup overfloweth by day, and by night;  
And my thoughts are resplendent because they are right.  
Thou hast crowned me with mercies effulgently bright—  
Lord Jesus, I live! for my life is in Thee!

Thou hast given me life which is perfectly rounded;  
Yet the depths of Thy mercies have never been sounded—  
I will trust in that wisdom which is not confounded,  
For no one has wisdom, dear Master, but Thee!  
On the rock of Thy goodness my soul must be grounded:  
For I know Thy compassion has ever abounded.  
On Thee is my hope in eternity founded,  
O glorious Christ, heaven's Light is in Thee.

I experience joy which is deeply sublime,  
For the Spirit assures me that Thou art divine;  
And I find that Thy wonderful blessings are mine,  
For I walk in the light Thou hast given to me.  
Each colorful ray I must richly combine  
Till spendidly white Thy beauty will shine  
To glow through my life in a lovely design,  
So that others may see it and glorify Thee.

*"I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." (John 8:12)*

Though we walk in life's pathway, rebellious, alone;  
With spirit unyielding, and will of our own—  
Though we restlessly wander away from control,  
Yet our heart, mid its turmoil, is seeking a goal:  
And soon, by love overwhelming compelled  
It finds all its turbulence quickly dispelled  
In Jesus, the Light of the world.

In Jesus we glory; we walk in the light—  
We see all about us a radiance bright:  
And even the flowers which grow by our way  
Breathe out a new fragrance! The children at play  
Smile sweetly upon us; all sadness is quelled—  
Ah, we cannot express all the joys that are held  
In Jesus, the Light of the world!

*"And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." (John 1:16-17)*

His Light has shone upon us till we are  
By grace and truth, made brighter than a star—

Dear Father God, how wonderful to be  
Shining with a Light that came from Thee.

*"Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." (Matt. 5:14-16)*

## CHAPTER SEVEN

### TANGLED NETS

*"God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him." (Acts 10:38)*

Jesus Christ, the Son of David,  
Son of God, and Son of man,  
Came to be our Elder Brother;  
And no living mortal can  
Reach His zenith of perfection—  
He the Father's blessing gained:  
And through Him we are enabled  
To obtain His faith, unfeigned.

Life is like a tangled network  
Till our Elder Brother sees  
All our doubt and desperation  
As we toil on bended knees  
To undo the morbid thinking  
Of the soul by sin enticed:  
Then life's cosmic net is mended  
By the Master hand of Christ.

Jesus straitens with deft fingers  
All the tangles from our net—  
Fills the threadwork of our living  
With new life; does not forget  
All our hopes and aspirations.  
With the help of His dear hands  
We achieve that holy triumph  
Which His Spirit understands.

*"From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." (Matt. 4:17)*

*"And it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.*

*Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.*

*And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.*

*For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.*

*And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him." (Luke 5:1-11)*

*"For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all Gods. In his hands are the deep places of the earth; the strength of the hills is his also. The sea is his, and*

*he made it; and his hands formed the dry land. O come let us worship and bow down; let us kneel before the Lord our Maker."* (Psalm 95:3-6)

Obediently these sturdy men  
Turn back to man the ship:  
Far out upon the deep blue sea  
Obediently they dip  
Their nets—(Deep calleth unto deep)  
The sea is His! and strong men weep  
Confessing they are sinful men—

Astonished at the Master's power,  
Their eyes, a moment, turn  
To gaze in wonder on these ships—  
Now filled from stem to stern.  
'Tis then they know that God is near—  
Condemned in heart, they quake with fear—  
Confessing they are sinful men.

Depart from me, Thou Righteous One,  
For I am filled with sin!  
This sea of Galilee is Thine,  
And all that is therein—  
I am convicted in my heart  
Before Thy Righteousness. Depart  
From me; I am a sinful man.

Thus Simon pleads upon his knees  
In contrite humbleness—  
While Jesus stands above him there  
In tender righteousness:  
For Jesus, in His mercy, stays  
Beside each trembling soul who prays,  
Dear Lord, I am a sinful man.

*"And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men." (Mark 1:17)*

Unfruitful toil has made these men  
Discouraged: life seems hard and vain;  
Yet, through obedience to Christ,  
They turn, and find that life is gain!  
No more to fret o'er tangled net,  
They turn to follow Jesus Christ.  
Their confidence and courage grows  
Increasingly through faith in Him,  
As ever, day by day, He shows  
His power through dangers bravely met.

We, too, are troubled and oppressed  
Until we trust Him, and obey  
His voice. Ah, then our night is past:  
For Jesus brings victorious day!  
No sinner yet whose broken net  
Can not be mended by the Lord!  
O Jesus, Saviour, bid us go  
Out where the sea is calm and deep—  
Our hearts with joy will overflow  
As we behold our well filled net.

*"And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.*

*And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.*

*And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.*

*And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.*

*And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.*

*And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. And all the city was gathered together at the door. And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him." (Mark 1:21-34)*

Yes, even devils tremblingly obeyed  
The Master: Evil spirits are afraid  
Of Jesus, yet so envious of His throne  
That still they try to claim it as their own.

And though they flee before the Master's face  
They still have power to make man fall from grace,  
By ruling him with hate, instead of love,  
Till he denies the Son of God above.



*"And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee. And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth." (Mark 1:35-38)*

Ah, He was not too weary  
To rise at dawn of day;  
And He was not too busy  
To go apart to pray—  
He never was too tired  
To lift another load  
From some poor, troubled spirit  
He met upon the road.

If Christ was not too busy  
To dwell upon the earth  
To help us find those treasures  
That have eternal worth—  
Ah, dare we be too busy  
Pursuing earthly goals  
To bring eternal blessings  
To other living souls?

We dare not be too busy  
To give to other hearts  
That precious hope which Jesus  
Forevermore imparts:  
For He is not too busy  
To hear us when we pray  
And give us the assurance  
Of greater joys each day.

*"When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed." (Matt. 8:1-3)*

'Twas faith which made the leper clean;  
The paralytic whole—  
'Twas faith which made the withered hand  
Respond to Christ's control;  
'Tis faith in Jesus Christ our Lord  
Which saves each living soul!

Ah faith is such a perfect gift  
It clarifies the mind;  
Converts the heart, restores the soul,  
Brings healing to the blind.  
Our God is gracious! and His Son  
Is merciful and kind.

The judgments of the Lord are pure,  
Enlightening the eyes;  
The statutes of the Lord are right—  
In joy our spirits rise!  
His testimony is so sure  
It makes the simple wise.

Through faith in Christ the dying rise  
From suffering, and pain,  
To joyous, and eternal life.  
Our body, soul, and brain,  
Find life through trusting in that One  
Who makes us fully sane.

*"The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord; and he delighteth in his way. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.*

*I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.*

*He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.*

*Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore. For the Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off. The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever." (Psalm 37: 23-29)*

Increase my faith, Lord Jesus,  
Wipe out each lingering stain  
Of doubt and hesitation, Lord:  
Without Thee, life is vain;  
Yet with Thee, all is gain!

Increase my faith, Lord Jesus,  
Through fellowship with Thee  
Until it grows so beautiful  
That all the world can see  
Thy beauty, Lord, in me.

Increase my faith, Lord Jesus:  
This living soul of mine  
Is kept alive by faith in Thee.  
O that my faith might shine  
In radiance like to Thine!

*"If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." (Romans 10:9)*

To our eyes the distant cosmos  
Has an intricate design—  
And we do not know what colors,  
Or what threads we should combine  
In our scheme of social ethics,  
As we weave our daily woof—  
That the fabric of our living  
May reveal the warp of truth.

Life is filled with complex yearnings,  
Deep perplexities and fears;  
And we gaze with dark forebodings  
On this fabric of the years—  
O, we long to make it lovely!  
Yet we tangle it with doubt:  
Then our kind and patient Master  
Comes to take our tangles out.

Though our days be sad and weary,  
Nights be lengthened into years—  
Jesus has the power to help us!  
He can take away our fears!  
So, let not your heart be troubled,  
Neither let it be afraid:  
Christ our Saviour lends assistance  
With a Spirit undismayed!

Life is very much worth living!  
Meet it with a smile, and win  
Victories over baffling failures:  
Fear, uncertainty, and sin,  
Disappear before the Master.  
All the vexing knots of strife  
Are untied, when Jesus helps you  
Take the tangles out of life.

## CHAPTER EIGHT

### BEYOND THE HORIZON

*"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high." (Heb. 1:1-3)*

Reach out, my heart, to souls beyond  
This small horizon's narrow rim,  
Upon the border line of self.  
Reach up to God, and trust in Him:  
Then through the Spirit you will find  
Your eyes upon a shining goal  
No one has lived who has not felt  
A yearning prayer within his soul  
To lift horizon's narrow rim.

Reach out, my heart, to souls beyond  
The mountains, and the rolling sea:  
Reach upward to the throne of God:  
He sent His Son to rescue thee!  
Reach down into emotion's depth  
And find the treasures hidden there:  
This burnished gold of faith unfeigned  
Is treasure you may richly share  
With souls beyond the rolling sea.

*"And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan." (Matt. 4: 23-25)*

Ofttimes we foolish mortals say,  
We soon will stand before our God—  
Do we not see  
Or know that He  
Walks by us on our native sod.

Our heart is naked in His sight:  
He sees each motive; marks each action;  
He sees the thought  
Our lips have caught—  
He knows our spirit's swift reaction.

The Lord, who looketh on the heart,  
Knows when that heart is pure and clean:  
For every soul  
In His control  
Is by His vision clearly seen.

O keep my heart, dear Father God,  
May every meditation be  
Acceptable,  
And tractable,  
And ever subject unto Thee.

*"For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.." (Psalm 139:4)*

*"For the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart." (I Sam. 16:7)*

E'en though we toil on endlessly,  
From dawn till set of sun,  
We still can find some little tasks  
Left waiting to be done—  
So e'er the day's allotment starts  
Let's pause to sanctify our hearts;  
Let's read a bit of Sacred Writ,  
And breathe a prayer to God.

The day is so much pleasanter,  
Our tasks are lighter too;  
We are so filled with happiness  
That hope is built anew.  
When we remember Jesus Christ,  
The joy we feel can not be priced,  
For it was He who came that we  
Might find the Way to God.

Let's pause again, at eventide,  
To meditate on God:  
Let's tell life's sweetest mystery  
As wee heads gravely nod:  
We know these little ones are His;  
We know, too, that our duty is  
To tell them so that they will know  
Of Christ, our Loving God.

*"He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God? (Micah 6:8)*

*"I have showed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive."* (Acts 20:35)

A smile is just a little thing  
To give, and yet, some heart may sing  
A song of joy because you care  
For him; then he, in turn, may share  
Your smile with others: thus your grace  
Helps make this world a friendly place.

A word is just a little thing  
To give, and yet, your word may bring  
Sweet thoughts to flood another's soul  
With rapture: or it may console  
A heart o'er burdened with its pain—  
Ah yes, each kindly word is gain!

A thought is just a little thing  
To give, and yet, a song may spring  
From it, and, sweetly sung, may give  
New courage, and desire to live  
To one bound down by suffering—  
And untold joy to those who sing!

A prayer is just a little thing  
To give, and yet, our Heavenly King  
Hears every prayer: and oh how sweet  
To kneel before the Mercy-seat,  
And thank that One who hears our prayer!  
He doth with us His blessings share!

*"And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive."* (Matt. 21:22) How wonderful the promises of God! *"Before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear."* (Isa. 65:24)



*"Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." (James 5:16)*

When blessings come into my soul,  
Like flowers strewn along my way,  
I lift them gently, one by one,  
And make of them a sweet bouquet—  
Some one has thought of me I know—  
For me, has made these flowers grow—  
And so I thank the Lord, and say,  
Dear Jesus, bless that friend today.

It is through prayers of Christian friends  
That blessings are conferred on us;  
And we, in turn, should strive to make  
The lives of others glorious.  
My heart is glad, my spirit free—  
Because a friend has prayed for me—  
And so I thank the Lord, and say,  
Dear Jesus, bless my friends today.

No man can live to self alone!  
Our Saviour lived for other men!  
And we on whom His Light has shone  
Must work and pray as He did then—  
We have His Spirit; it is He  
Who prompts the heart which prays for me!  
And so I praise His name, and say,  
Dear Jesus, bless Thy friends today.

*"Faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith without thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works." (James 2:17-18)*

*"We walk by faith, not by sight:" (II Cor. 5:7)*

*"Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest." (Joshua 1:9)*

I sat within my pew and grieved  
O'er wounds my spirit had received:  
There came a hush: the singer took  
Her place, and stood with open book:  
She gazed beyond her listeners—  
Beyond this earthly vale of tears—  
Then, floating on the tranquil aid,  
Came song, as sweet as infant's prayer—  
God Is— God Is— GOD IS !

God Is—this lingering refrain,  
(Like dripping eaves, when summer's rain  
Has washed the earth-stains all away—  
And every drop, a prism ray,  
Falls gently from the glistening tile  
Reflecting heaven's morning smile)  
Dropped jeweled words which cleansed my heart  
Till faith reflected from each part—  
God Is— God Is— GOD IS !

Though darkness ever grows more dense  
We know that Light will come, and hence  
This gathering darkness but portends  
That coming Day when darkness ends!  
We look upon the earth, and sigh—  
We lift our eyes: Hope tints the sky  
With dawning Light; and each bright ray  
Brings richer promise of the Day—  
God Is—God Is—GOD IS !

*"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: or thou art with*

Out where departing sunrays lend  
Their aid, and merging colors blend  
The meeting place of earth and sky:  
We view the beauty there, and try  
    To see beyond our small horizon.

What though we say the day has gone,  
We know it has but journeyed on  
To other lands; our setting sun  
But means another day begun  
    In lands beyond our small horizon.

Again we see the morning smile  
Of day, and know that afterwhile  
We'll stand, as on all other days,  
At eventide with wistful gaze  
    And see beyond our small horizon.

Yes, faith in Christ will teach our eyes  
To see beyond those sunset skies—  
The Holy Spirit touches us;  
And through this Power, miraculous,  
    We see beyond our small horizon.

Our spirit eyes, which once were blind,  
Are opened by His touch; we find  
A broader vision, and we share  
The blessings of our answered prayer  
    With souls beyond our small horizon.

Earth meets with sky in rich accord  
When, in the beauty of the Lord,  
Our sunset skies so brightly glow  
That watching friends will know we go  
    With Christ beyond our small horizon.

## CHAPTER NINE

### THE MEASURE OF MAN

*"Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:"*  
(Ephesians 4:13)

We measure our wheat by the bushel;  
We measure our hay by the ton;  
We measure our cloth by inches, or yards:  
We are measured by deeds we have done—

We are measured by words we have spoken;  
Yet more, by the life we have led:  
Yet we measure ourselves by the plenteous grace  
Of our Saviour who rose from the dead.

For He calls us to be His disciples;  
And we stand up so close to His side,  
We endeavor to grow like the Master of men;  
And we make Him our measure and guide.

When we measure our life by the Master's,  
We grow humble, and contrite of heart:  
For His righteousness proves us unworthy indeed  
To be chosen, and thus set apart.

Yet He draws us to Him by the mercy  
Which shines in His glorious face;  
And there, in the light of His Infinite Love,  
He measures our lives by His grace.

*"Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea, and from Jerusalem and from Idumaea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.*

*And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him. For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. And he straightly charged them that they should not make him known."* (Mark 3:7-12)

*"And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;*

*Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and*

*Andrew his brother,*

*James and*

*John,*

*Philip and*

*Bartholomew,*

*Matthew and*

*Thomas,*

*James the son of Alphaeus, and*

*Simon called Zelotes, And*

*Judas the brother of James, and*

*Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor."* (Luke 6:12-16)

*"And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, that he might send them forth to preach, and to have power to heal sickness, and to cast out devils:"* (Mark 3:14-15)

And Simon Peter, in spite of his faults, heads this list  
because of his faith in Jesus.

We must forget brave Peter's faults,  
And learn the truths he taught:  
Remembering his ardent love,  
His gems of spoken thought,  
His quick, dynamic energy,  
His readiness to act—  
For Peter's faith in Jesus Christ  
Has covered every lack.

We all are prone to judge the man  
Who goes a bit astray;  
Yet none of us are free from sin—  
Each spirit needs must pray  
For Christian grace and charity.  
We are by sin depraved;  
'Tis only by the grace of God  
That any soul is saved.

Dear Father God, forgive our sins—  
The small ones, and the great—  
Thy plentious grace, alone, prepares  
Our souls for heaven's gate.  
Teach us to grow as Peter grew,  
In faith, and Christian grace:  
'Tis through Thine own perfection, Lord,  
We know Thee face to face.

*"Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again."  
(Matt. 7:1)*

*"Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them." (Matt. 7:12)*

*In the sermon on the mount, with its wonderful beatitudes, Jesus gives us the measure by which we may judge our Christian growth.*

*"And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,*

*Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.*

*Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.*

*Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.*

*Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.*

*Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.*

*Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.*

*Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.*

*Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.*

*Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." (Matt. 5: 1-12)*

*"Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. . . Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. (Matt. 5:44-48)*

The rosebud hears the sunbeam's call,  
And lifts its petals, sweet with dew:  
'Tis then the dew drops gently fall  
Deep, into that heart so true.  
And as that fragrant heart grows warm  
The dews of morning vaporize—  
We bow our heads to taste the charm  
Of incense from a heart so wise.

We see the lovely roses lift  
Their dew-wet faces to the sun;  
And offer, as a perfect gift,  
Their perfumed breath to everyone.  
The roses' mingled fragrance, sweet,  
Floats upward through the misty air,  
Like praise of saints who love to meet  
Together in the house of prayer.

As lily cups, when filled with rain,  
Bow down their heads in humbleness,  
So we, who find abundant gain,  
In humble gratitude confess  
Our spirit can not hold it all;  
We meekly shed our blessings round,  
Like prism drops which gently fall  
From rain filled lilies to the ground.

No ear can hear, no eye can see,  
The Holy Spirit come, or go—  
Yet manifest it soon will be:  
Receiving spirits overflow  
With grace, and scatter deeds of love.  
What benedictions we will gain  
When we, like lilies, look above—  
And catch the sunshine, and the rain.



*"Whatsoever things are true,  
Whatsoever things are honest,  
Whatsoever things are just,  
Whatsoever things are pure,  
Whatsoever things are lovely,  
Whatsoever things are of good report;  
If there be any virtue, and if there be any praise,  
Think on these things." (Phil. 4:8)*

My taste was fanciful: I had  
    Expensive flowering bulbs and vines;  
A privet hedge, rich velvet lawns,  
    And in the background, stately pines,  
And, where the sun most brightly glowed,  
    A fountain sent up waters cool—  
A tiny stream, with mimic falls,  
    Supplied a lovely, shaded pool.  
A gardener, who loved his work,  
    Lived in a cottage, quaint and trim—  
Yet here a morning-glory vine  
    Profusely bloomed: I chided him—

Remove that common vine, I said,  
    My vines are rich, my flowers rare—  
You claim to love the beautiful—  
    Why have you left that flower there?  
The gardener stood, with spade in hand,  
    His eyes upon the glowing bower—  
Then, quietly, he handed me  
    An open, morning-glory flower:  
A purple bell—with crimson star—  
    A center, deep, of pearly white—  
Adorned in costly velvet robes,  
    This flower which loves the morning light—

We stood together, side by side,  
My white haired gardener and I,  
The while he pointed out to me  
That beauty which his eyes could see:  
The crimson tells me of the star—  
And of my Saviour's precious blood;  
The purple speaks of distant hope—  
He gently touched a spiral bud,  
The morning light will shine within  
This pearly heart, for it is pure—  
I sat, and marveled quietly,  
At faith so beautiful and sure.

Now oft I seek that little cot,  
Beneath the morning-glory vines,  
To watch that gentle, kindly man  
Whose face with animation shines  
The while he goes about his work:  
My soul has much to learn from him.  
The roses stoop to kiss his hand—  
The birds, which hop from limb to limb,  
Sing sweeter songs when he is near—  
And I am blest because he shares  
With me the beauty of his faith,  
The benediction of his prayers.

*"Be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you." (Peter 5:5-7)*

*"Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him." (James 2:5)*

*"When thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut the door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly." (Matt. 6:6)*

A gentle, yet insistent, voice  
Impells our spirits to obey—  
And when we heed this quiet urge  
We go rejoicing on our way,  
Because we have a sacred quest—  
A glorious charge, a sacred trust—  
We are commissioned by our Lord  
To do His work. Ah, yes, we must  
Proclaim this Gospel to the world.

We break our pitchers, that our light  
May shine so brightly it will rout  
The enemies which, trembling, hide  
Behind the crumbling wall of doubt.  
The hold of selfish greed will fall,  
Surrounded by the true and brave,  
The wicked perish in their fears—  
And soon the chosen few will save  
For Jesus Christ this world of His.

*"For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." (I John 5:4)*

## CHAPTER TEN

### THE CHRIST OF GALILEE

*"Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." (Hebrews 12:2)*

Silent, and alone,  
The Master walked apart—  
Spoke, and eyes that shone  
Revealed His loving heart—  
With fishermen He talked  
Beside the quiet set—  
He taught them as they walked  
The shores of Galilee.

He went apart to pray—  
Returned, and thrilled men's souls  
With miracles each day—  
New standards, and new goals,  
He set before their eyes—  
Ah, how they longed to be  
As wonderful, and wise,  
As Christ of Galilee!

They left all they possessed  
Of worldly goods at home—  
Obeyed the Lord's request,  
And went with Him to roam  
In search of hungry souls—  
What will the harvest be?  
The Father's will controls  
The Christ of Galilee!

*"Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?"*

*Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and show John again those things which ye do hear and see: The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me."*  
(Matt. 11:2-6)

When Jesus whispers, Courage! all is well—  
What is the darkness of a dungeon cell,  
Or what the threat of any earthly king?  
Our Saviour lives! and through the prison ring  
Hosannas, as believing spirits raise  
Their voices in exultant songs of praise.

Our Saviour lives: this knowledge sets us free:  
We live in Him! and therefore cannot be  
Kept buried 'neath a load of earthly sin.  
No matter what surroundings we are in  
A word from Jesus makes our spirits raise  
Their voices in exultant songs of praise.

*"My brethern, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.*

*Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, . . . Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in Sincerity." (Eph. 6:10-19)*

We each have latent energies;  
A growing mind, a living soul—  
A vital personality—  
With eyes upon a distant goal—  
To hope like this we may be blind  
Until, through faith, we seek, and find.

So we must follow Jesus Christ;  
His greater wisdom daily seek—  
And when, through faith, we have attained  
His perfect knowledge we may speak  
The Word of Truth with ready mind—  
Yet we must seek if we would find!

We therefore seek with faith unfeigned;  
Through fervent prayer to apprehend  
That noble calling which is gained  
Through Jesus Christ our Lord and Friend.  
The blessing of this One so kind  
Is ours if we will seek and find.

*"Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust." (Matt. 12:18-21)*

A widow, grieving for her son—  
An act of tender mercy done—  
'Twas thus the Master's race was run.  
Man's trust in God was thus begun:  
And thus man's faith today is won.

A kindly word of sympathy,  
A whisper of eternity—  
'Tis thus our soul is made to see  
That Christ has power to set us free—  
'Tis thus, dear Lord, we come to Thee.

*"Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like: He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.*

*But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great."* (Luke 6:47-49)

*"Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." (I Cor. 3:11)*

Yon sunlit cloud has charm for us, it seems  
To mingle with the beauty of our dreams:  
Now colorful—a burnished, silver sheen  
Above a floating sea of ocean green—  
And in our hearts, the changing dreams of youth  
Float still upon the azure blue of truth:  
Where hope once built a castle in the air.

Youth's visionary dreams, in splendor bright,  
Like misty clouds, reflect the glowing light  
Of dawn. Yet in the light of earthly day  
Our brightest dreams will oftentimes fade away—  
In substance less than froth, or thistle down.  
We greet the morning with a doubter's frown;  
And fallen is our castle in the air.

The dreams of youth may lie in filmy shrouds,  
As unsubstantial as the sunkist clouds—  
And yet, just what is substance after all?  
Earth's most enduring structures fade, and fall:  
Again we pause to rest where splendor gleams  
Upon the glowing loveliness of dreams;  
And Hope now builds a habitat of prayer.

When evening comes, departing sunrays lend  
Hope's richest coloring: our dreams now blend  
With God's! We build through faith no power  
can dim!  
We trust in Christ, and build, through hope in  
Him,  
Substantial structures which can never fall!  
And here we wait to hear the Master call  
Our souls to live in mansions over there.

*"My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord;  
in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and  
will look up." (Psalm 5:3)*



*"Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place?"*

*He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully. He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation." (Psalm 24:3-5)*

O why do we dwell in the lowlands?  
The wealth of the valley is fleeting—  
We will journey away to the hill-tops,  
And wait for a heavenly greeting  
On the top of a spiritual mountain,  
Where fountains eternal are flowing—  
We will glory in infinite treasures  
Which the heavenly angels are knowing.

We will glory in riches incarnate,  
Which rise like a sparkling fountain,  
O'er flowing our hearts with its blessings—  
For the church is God's holy mountain—  
The fountains from hilltops are springing,  
And blessed indeed are the givers,  
Who carry the joys of salvation,  
Like beautiful, life-giving rivers.

We are rich in this blessed discernment—  
Our joy in God's kingdom is growing!  
For we find that each spiritual blessing  
Into this kingdom is flowing;  
And the water is calm and untroubled  
As it flows o'er the breakers of living,  
In that vale where the currents are blended,  
Each rill finds the Spirit of giving.

*"Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens." (Psalm 123:1)*

Alone into the mountain  
The Master went, confessing  
Dependence on His Father  
For power, and for blessing:  
A precious benediction  
His humble soul adorning,  
As from His lofty mountain top  
He saw a deathless morning—

Amid the rude confusion  
Of earthly laud and glamour,  
He sought the Holy Spirit,  
And rose above the clamor.  
Above all earthly shadows  
The font of joy is springing  
For all who seek the blessed hope  
The angel hosts are bringing.

We know that on some mountain  
The morning light is breaking:  
And like a jeweled fountain,  
Some spirit is awaking—  
What though in evening shadows,  
We watch the sun declining:  
We know that on the Holy Mount  
The Light of God is shining.

*"Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus." (Phil. 4:4-7)*

O Galilee, how blest thou art!  
How dear to every Christian heart!  
The Master loved thy rocks, thy sea,  
Thy mountain peaks, O Galilee.

Thy heights bespeak His heights of prayer:  
In thee are blessings He would share  
With all mankind who walk where He  
Once walked alone, O Galilee.

Today we travel far to stand  
Upon thy soil, O Holy Land:  
We gaze across that tranquil sea  
Which Jesus loved, O Galilee.

And yet, I am more blest today  
Than thou art blest, for I obey  
His Spirit: Jesus lives in me,  
And I in Him, O Galilee.

*"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God." (II Cor. 5:17-20)*

*"I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." (Gal. 2:20)*

1

## CHAPTER ELEVEN

### TREASURES IN HEAVEN

*"Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: they shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail." (Hebrews 1:10-12)*

The Great Creator made a garden fair—  
And planted trees—He left a man to care  
For them—but this man and his faithless wife  
Through disobedience, lost the tree of life.  
The gate of Paradise was closed, and man,  
Without bright hope, toiled out his earthly span.

Yes, Paradise was lost because of sin:  
Now through the grace of God we enter in  
The garden, find the Tree of Life, and give  
To others of that fruit on which we live—  
O God, we are unworthy of the price  
Which Jesus paid to give us Paradise!

Yes, Jesus left His heavenly estate,  
To set before us here an open gate  
To Paradise: through His own righteousness,  
And faith, and hope, and love, He rescues us!  
He bids us enter where all joys abound!  
Through Jesus Christ the Tree of Life is found!

Having found the Treasurer of Faith, we rejoice; and walk bravely in the Way of Hope, which opens up before our eyes, that we may show others this new and wonderful Treasure which we possess.

I look across the years and see,  
The lessons most worth while to me  
Were not a pedagogic rule  
Learned in the confine of a school:  
But in my home, a happy place  
Made sacred by the law of grace,  
I found my faith in God.

My father's prayers at break of day,  
The flowers I picked along my way,  
The songs we sang as night descended,  
The feathered songsters I befriended,  
Each opening bud, each glowing ember—  
These made my youthful heart remember  
That blessings come from God.

When on the hills I wandered far—  
Or watched to see the evening star—  
Or in the garden, all alone,  
Where light in softened radiance shone  
From that small planet which reflects,  
The rays the turning earth rejects,  
I learned to trust in God:

I watched that glowing satellite  
Whose beams made beautiful the night,  
And lit my sanctuary there  
Where I had gone for secret prayer—  
And like the moon I longed to shine  
Reflected glory light, divine,  
To gladden hearts of men.

What though the swift, and crowded years  
Had left me neath a weight of fears—  
Yet here, at last, beneath the pall  
Of perished hopes, I gave my all—  
My fear was gone! a vanquished wraith,  
Which fled before the warmth of faith  
In Jesus Christ, my Lord.

The Gospel, with its certainty,  
Made faith a radiant entity!  
Yet I continued to implore  
My Lord to give me more, and more—  
Until at last my pathway cleared—  
The narrow Way of Hope appeared  
Which leads to Life and Truth.

How greater than the love of friends  
That steadfast Love which Christ extends  
To those who walk with Him until  
They learn, at last, to do His will!  
Kind Father, teach us to obey—  
Teach us to walk the narrow Way,  
The shining Way of Hope—

*"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulation also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope: And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." (Romans 5:1-5)*

Up there above the clouds we see  
The sun in all his majesty—  
The king of all that he surveys;  
He sends his penetrating rays  
Through misty veils: then higher—higher—  
Comes that molten ball of fire  
Above the clouds.

Where drifting mist in splendor gleams  
We build a Canaan Land of dreams—  
We gaze so far across the drifts  
The glorious beauty of it lifts  
Our thoughts above all earthly things—  
We sail out there on spirit wings  
Above the clouds—

We are no longer poor, or weak—  
We live upon that mountain peak  
Where living springs forever flow—  
All earthly things are left below  
As with the angel hosts we rise  
To dwell forever in the skies,  
Above the clouds.

Each gleaming spire, and stately dome,  
Points upward toward that joyous home  
Of all the Lord's redeemed and blest.  
Beyond the highest mountain crest  
Bright mansions are prepared for us—  
A habitation glorious,  
Above the clouds.

*"They that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion,  
which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever." (Psalm  
125:1)*

I am building a wonderful castle of dreams  
On the island of pleasant thought;  
And there I shall dwell where the sunlight gleams  
On the turrets which smiles have bought:  
I shall fly to it like a homing dove,  
At the dawn of each new day—  
For this isle of mine floats there above  
Where the cloudy hills are gay.

I shall take the gold from the clouds which rise  
Above my sea of blue—  
It will make my castle in the skies  
As bright as the morning dew!  
Ah, sunlit clouds have power to share  
Their miracle with me:  
For He who placed that beauty there  
Makes hope a certainty.

So come to my castle and meditate  
On blessings which God has sent—  
We will sail up close to the Pearly Gate  
On wings which Hope has lent:  
You will find the way to my beautiful isle  
When you leave this world of care,  
And go to seek the Saviour's smile  
In the wonderful land of Prayer.

*"Seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Sell that ye have and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also."*  
(Luke 12:31-34)



*"Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened." (Matt. 7:7, 8)*

Yes, I have proved the Master!  
I asked; I sought! I found!  
I knocked, a door was opened—  
The light shone all around!  
I heard the angels singing;  
I saw the righteous crowned  
With Faith, the glowing Treasure  
Which they had sought and found.

Can any earthly pleasure  
Be comparable to this?  
Ah, Jesus Christ my Saviour  
Has furnished me with bliss!  
Yes, I have proved the Master:  
I have all, and abound!  
I dwell within that kingdom  
Where happiness is found!

I care not for the treasures  
Which moth and rust corrupt—  
And thieves delight to plunder,  
Because my soul has supped  
The cup of heaven's blessings:  
I stand on holy ground  
And know through hope's aroma  
The tree of life is found.

*"Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also." (Matt. 6:20).*

## PART TWO

### FOUND!

#### THE WAY OF HOPE

*"Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."* (Matthew 7:13, 14)

The Narrow Way.....	99
The Field.....	107
The Miracle of Life.....	116
The Radiant Pathway.....	124
The Eternal Now.....	129
Crumbs From the Master's Table.....	136
The Great Adventurer.....	143
The Son and Heir.....	157
True Values.....	165
The Greatest in the Kingdom.....	179
The Master's Friends.....	187
The King Triumphant.....	202
The Ultimate Reality of Hope.....	211



## CHAPTER ONE

### THE NARROW WAY

*"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me." (John 14:6)*

Amid the vanities of life,  
Surcharged by vexing toil and strife—  
Amid the tumult of the throng  
Whose force would carry us along,  
And cause our feet to go astray,  
This whisper comes, I am the Way.

This whisper comes where two ways meet;  
This whisper guides our weary feet  
To tread upon that certain ground  
Where peace is known, and joys are found:  
There comes to Christian hearts each day,  
These words of Hope, I am the Way.

What matters, though the way is long—  
If filled with joyousness and song?  
No Christian ever walks alone!  
For Christ is walking with His own —  
With those who love Him, and obey  
His guiding words, I am the Way.

Thou art the Way, the Truth, the Life,  
O Saviour, lead us through earth's strife,  
And difficulties, till we stand  
Beside Thy throne in glory land—  
Where angels praise Thy name, and say,  
Eternal God, Thou are the WAY.

Having found faith in Jesus as the divine Son of God the disciples are now ready to find radiant hope in His words, *"It is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven."*

*Jesus, "sat by the seaside, And great multitudes were gathered unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow; And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.*

*And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?*

*He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do thy understand . . . But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.*

*Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he that received seed by the way side. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty." (Matt. 13:1-23)*

We see the Master seated in a ship—  
The restless multitude upon the shore  
Are watching Him, and some, with churlish lip  
Turn back, and do not listen any more:  
They can not understand His words of life.

Their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes  
Are closed to every thing but earthly needs:  
They are successful, opulent, and wise  
In their conceit; and yet the living seeds  
Which Jesus sows can not find life in them.

But some receive the word with joy, and yet  
When trial comes they too will turn away—  
And other listeners will soon forget  
The words which are so gladly heard today—  
Yet oh, some hearts will yield a hundredfold!

Jesus continued His teaching, *"But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples. And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.*

*And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?*

*And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm."* (Mark 4:33-41)

He does not fear the raging sea,  
As on the breast of Galilee,  
Serene and calm, and Spirit free,  
Our Saviour sleeps.

Ah, why should any mortal fear  
The winds of life? the Lord is near:  
He speaks in accents calm and clear  
Believe in me.

We find new hope when we confess  
Dependence on His righteousness:  
In times of storm, or deep distress,  
He giveth peace.

*"The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil. And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?"*  
(I Peter 3:12, 13)

The God who clothes the lilies,  
And marks the sparrow's fall  
Has power to clothe with righteousness  
All men who heed His call:  
His arms encircle them with love;  
He makes their spirit thrill  
With blessed hope when they have learned  
To do His Holy will.

The God who clothes the lilies  
Will clothe with joyousness  
Each one who calls upon His name  
In contrite humbleness.  
He teaches us to come in hope,  
Believing in His power  
To give us, through His Holiness,  
New strength in every hour.

The God who clothes the lilies  
Will clothe each faithful soul  
With lovely robes of spotless white.  
He sets a shining goal  
For every man of God to reach.  
He gives him strength to cope  
With every hazard as he walks  
The gleaming Way of Hope.

*"Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven."*  
(Matt. 10:29-33)



*"And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him, And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance." (Luke 8:1-3)*

This way He shows to us—  
This upward way,  
Is bright and glorious  
From day to day—  
As yearning for those heights,  
Yet unattained,  
Grows more intense. The flights,  
Where we have gained  
A wider vision, serve  
But to increase  
Our longing. We may serve—  
Yet dare not cease  
Our efforts to obtain  
The heights sublime:  
It is through Hope we gain  
The strength to climb!  
Then in our souls the dawn  
Of endless day  
Shines brightly down upon  
Our glory way;  
And in this human clod  
A new Life springs  
Which carries us to God  
On joyful wings.

*"And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send labourers into his harvest." (Matthew 9:35-38)*

The Master gazed across the tranquil sea—  
Across the mountain tops of Galilee—  
He told about a man who went to sow;  
Of soil in which the seed of Life can grow—  
He spoke in parables; the men on land  
Had not the Spirit power to understand  
His words of life, but those who humbly sat  
About Him, understood: Life is like that!

All men of faith, receive more faith, and more—  
But those upon that Galilean shore  
Had neither faith in God, nor power to find  
The riches of an understanding mind!  
We thank the Lord that there were fertile fields!  
Ah yes, the Word abundant harvest yields  
In every one who at His feet has sat!  
We reap as we have sown: Life is like that.

*"Let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. . . . Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." (Gal. 6:4, 8)*

We will reap bountifully if, "*We through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.*" (Gal. 5:5)

Through faith we find assurance  
Of that for which we hope:  
The substance of dreams realized  
Brings vision wider scope—  
We rise to view the universe  
Through heaven's telescope.

Through hope we find the evidence  
Of life's eternal goal:  
A Rock so strong we use this strength  
Our weakness to console—  
For on this Rock we build a home  
To house our living soul.

Through love we find the blessedness  
Of God's triumphant peace:  
On wings, which lift us to the heights  
Where blessings never cease,  
We find the kingdom of our Lord—  
Where joys for aye increase.

*"Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias."* (John 1:23)

The way of hope is narrow;  
And strait indeed the gate  
Which leads to life eternal—  
So we must watch, and wait—

Watch and wait for Jesus,  
For He will take us through  
The gateway into heaven:  
His promises are true!

We find the way of living  
In Him when we obey,  
And follow His example—  
He is the Narrow Way!

## CHAPTER TWO

### THE FIELD

*"And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one." (Zechariah 14:9)*

This world is very beautiful:

With life, and light ordained by Him  
Who glorified His only Son

With living souls. No power can dim  
The hope of those whose eyes have seen  
The beauty which the Lord has made.

This world is very beautiful:

Each mountain top a holy place —  
A joyous rendezvous with God,  
Created by the Lord of space  
That man may view the morning skies,  
And see the beauty God has made.

This world is very beautiful;

And Christ has power to make it pure—  
He will establish it in faith:

We hold this hope in Him secure—  
And wait the day when He will claim  
The beauty which His hands have made.

This world is very beautiful!

By this we know it is not vain  
To hope that Jesus Christ will come  
In glory, on this earth to reign.  
All lovely things belong to him—  
He made the beauty of this world!

*"The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while he slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.*

*So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn."* (Matt. 13:24-30)

*"He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.*

*Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear."* (Matt. 13:38-43)

*"I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory." (Isaiah 66:18)*

He will gather all the nations—  
Tribes of every hue, and tongue—  
They shall come, and see His glory—  
Bow before Him, old and young—  
He will send His shining angels  
Out into His kingdom then;  
They will bring into His garner  
All the saved and righteous men.

He will gather all the people:  
All the wicked; all the just—  
Will be gathered into bundles—  
Ah, how blest are those who trust  
In the Master! Lord of harvest—  
He will gather up His own;  
Then the glory of the righteous,  
With their Saviour will be known.

Jesus is the Lord of harvest:  
And the nations are his field—  
Will the golden sheaves of service  
Unto Him their bounty yield?  
They who serve our blessed Master  
Are the finest of the wheat—  
They will rest within His garner  
When the harvest is complete.

He will gather all the nations—  
They will stand before His face—  
They will crown Him King of Angels;  
Master of the human race:  
For the glory of the harvest  
Is the wealth of golden grain  
Found in service for the Master—  
Serving Christ is endless gain!

*"And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. And when he (Jesus) was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. And when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.*

*And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.*

*Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a herd of swine feeding. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (They were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.*

*And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid." (Mark 5:1-20)*

The devils begged, Be merciful,  
Thou Son of God, divine,  
Torment us not, we pray Thee, Lord,  
Send us into the swine.  
The Master granted their request,  
(A bit of humor here,)  
The devils sought their element—  
And found it, that is clear.

Now pigs are pigs: but men are men—  
Yet whether pigs or men,  
The attributes of selfishness  
Depicted in a pen  
Of squealing swine is still the power  
Which sends man to his doom:  
For yielding to an appetite  
Oft means an early tomb.

Both pigs and devils are destroyed  
Because they both give heed  
To every passing impetus  
Of selfishness and greed.  
Forgetting heavenly benefits,  
Man feeds each mortal whim  
Till surfeited by earthly goods  
A blindness swallows him.

Selfishness has no place in the kingdom of righteousness which is established by the Son of God.

*"Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth . . . But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. . . . He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth." (Luke 11:17-23)*



*"A certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, When she had heard of Jesus came in the press behind, and touched his garment. For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole . . . And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole;"* (Mark 5:25-28)

She has heard that Christ is coming:  
Wondrous things of Him are said:  
He has healed the blind, and leprous—  
He has even raised the dead!  
Eagerly she watches for Him:  
Faith has led her to obey  
Gentle hope's expectant whisper,  
Christ, my Lord, will come today!

Now she sees the Master coming!  
Is it fear which makes her weak?  
Tremblingly she follows Jesus—  
Closely, yet she does not speak:  
Hopefully she presses forward—  
Crowds of people! what of them?  
She has felt the power of Jesus!  
She has touched His garment's hem.

Now she kneels in humble worship—  
Thankful to receive so much:  
For the Master's benediction  
Falls on her with healing touch.  
Faith and hope have brought their blessing;  
Love comes as her lips confess  
Jesus Christ, whose spotless garment  
Is Power of Righteousness.

*"And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick." (Matt. 9:10-13)*

*"I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." (Mark 2:17)*

Yes, His is the humble Spirit  
Which does not criticise  
Another's failure; but instead  
Helps fallen brothers rise.  
His way of life is serving:  
We see this wider scope  
Of vision comes to everyone  
Who walks the Way of Hope.

Yes, this is the art of living  
Which Jesus came to teach:  
The goal that He has set for us  
He gives us power to reach!  
For life is the seeing and doing  
Of good deeds every day;  
Life is living as Jesus lived:  
There is no better way!

No, life is not the hoarding  
Of things which we possess:  
It is the finding in Jesus Christ  
Of God's own righteousness.  
Yes, Life is full salvation!  
When yielded spirits sing  
Continual songs of joyous praise  
They live in Christ our King!

*"Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.*

*And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where."* (Luke 9:1-6)

When on a mission for the Lord,  
Lift up your eyes unto the hills—  
Shake off the dust of unkind words—  
Turn quickly from a thought which fills  
Your heart with fear: the gift of peace  
Is far too sweet to lose! so hold  
It close within your trusting heart—  
A treasure, richer far than gold!

When on a mission for the Lord,  
Walk bravely out into the field:  
Take up your cross and follow Christ!  
To Him your full allegiance yield.  
Let all men see your glowing faith—  
What though your life be sacrificed,  
All men who walk the Way of Hope  
Will find eternal Life in Christ!

*"Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; Who was faithful to him that*

*appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more glory than the house. For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God. And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end."* (Hebrews 3:1-6)

What do we more than others?  
We see that we have been  
Unloosed from bonds of servitude  
To avarice and sin:  
Bond servants once to vanity—  
The Lord has set us free;  
And so we lift a grateful voice,  
And in His name rejoice.

What do we more than others?  
What means this change of heart,  
Unless we rise to newer plains  
As people set apart—  
And different from the sons of earth?  
What is salvation worth  
Unless we sing with gladsome voice,  
And in His name rejoice!

They who have found Jesus confess that they are strangers and pilgrims on the earth, "*They desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.*" (Hebrews 11:16)

## CHAPTER THREE

### THE MIRACLE OF LIFE

*"I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly." (John 10:10)*

We live within a world of miracles,  
Where endless life springs upward from the ground,  
Yet no two leaves identical are found—  
Each growing bud a natural law obeys;  
And, washed by showers and warmed by sun's bright  
    rays,  
The forest trees appear in springtime dress:  
Thus nature fills our land with joyousness.

We live within a world of miracles:  
A miracle, that hope by which we see  
Beyond this life into eternity—  
Life is so filled with mysteries, it seems  
Reality is stranger than our dreams:  
We plant the seed of hope, and from the clod  
Springs life, and living fellowship with God.

We live within a world of miracles:  
Therefore, in constant hope of afterwhile,  
We must adventure bravely on, and smile  
When all is lost that we had gained on earth:  
For we, who glory in a Christian birth,  
Have tasted of the joys of life above—  
In Christ, God's greatest Miracle of Love!

*"After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples." (John 6:1-3)*

*"And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing. And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat." (Luke 9:11, 12)*

*"One of the disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many? And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.*

*And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.*

*Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world." (John 6:8-14)*

To give to those who are in need,  
    not thinking to be paid—  
To trust in Christ, and follow Him;  
    and never be dismayed by earthly trials—  
To give the ardor of your youth,  
    and laugh at hardship—  
To let zeal consume the stubble and the chaff—  
To feel your heart beat faster in another's happiness;  
To care that other souls should know  
    of truth, and righteousness—  
To have compassion stir your heart  
    for weary ones who tread  
    the lonely desert paths of life—  
To give them Living Bread—  
    Ah, this is life!

To give your loaves and fishes  
    to feed the multitudes  
    upon life's mountain side—  
To give your heart's beatitudes  
    to those who seek the blessing  
    of your Christian fellowship—  
To find some one who thirsts,  
    and place the chalice to his lip—  
To find in Christ the preciousness  
    of His abiding Peace—  
To trust in Christ!  
To follow Him until your joys increase  
    beyond your highest hope or dream!  
To find that living is,  
    to lose your life in Jesus Christ!  
To know that you are His!  
    Ah, this is LIFE!

*"Freely ye have received, freely give." (Matt. 10:8)*

In cycle growth, life moves along:  
The seed, the leaf, the plant, the bloom—  
Then seed again, which does not grow  
Until it rises from its tomb  
In which it leaves its outer shell.  
The kernel, where life must begin,  
Grows warm with hope of coming spring—  
And life revives, where life has been.

We live, (or think we live,) until  
We realize that we must die:  
We must forsake these earthly shells,  
E'er Living Water can supply  
Eternal life to souls within  
These outer shells of earthy clay—  
Yes, we must die to things of earth  
To find our resurrection day.

*"He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward." (Matt. 10:37-42)*



As snowflakes, by the law of gravitation,  
Fall gently downward—wafted in the breeze,  
To make a covering for sleeping meadows,  
Or lodge within the branches of the trees—  
So truth comes softly to the tranquil spirit,  
As pure and white as freshly fallen snow—  
Protecting hearts from icy blasts of doubting—  
And watering the thoughts which wait to grow  
When love shines down to waken life anew.

*"Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit . . . Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."*  
(John 3:5-8)

Expectant mothers love, and hope, and wait—  
Through weary months of suffering and pain:  
Then comes a miracle to compensate—  
From agony emerges living gain:  
A babe is born—eternal mystery!  
A precious hope, amid earth's endless strife—  
A poem written in humanity—  
This ever new, sweet miracle of life.

Life is a miracle beyond our ken;  
Yet living is a power we may possess:  
The more abundant life is found by men  
Who have been born anew in righteousness.  
Is this abundant living worth the price  
Of suffering with Christ the crucified?  
Ah, yes! 'tis through our Saviour's sacrifice  
Our spirits live! It was for this He died!

*"Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." (Romans 8: 9-11)*

I must rejoice in hope, because I see  
My hope gives God an opportunity  
To work in me a miracle of change,  
From weakness unto strength. It is a strange  
Experience: no one can understand;  
    Yet man, in his impotency,  
        Walks hand in hand  
        With God.

When I am weak in self, then I am strong  
In Christ, who fills my spirit with a song!  
Yes, Jesus changes all my selfish schemes;  
And sets a lovely pattern for my dreams—  
'Tis thus the Spirit works in every man  
    Who finds, through faith, and hope, and love,  
        The holy plan  
        Of God.

So, marvel not, Ye must be born again!  
To men of faith the word of Christ is plain—  
In perfect trust we start our life anew;  
Through lively hope we prove our faith is true;  
Through love we are perfected by His grace—  
    Until with Jesus Christ we stand  
        Before the face  
        Of God.

*Jesus said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.*

*Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."* (John 5:19-25)

*"Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me."* (John 5:39)

If all of the books in the world were burned,  
Our Bible would quickly be returned:  
For those who have loved, and committed a part,  
Could write it complete from the very start.

Quite soon our loved Bible, the Book we adore,  
Would be read, as now, from shore to shore.  
Sixty-six books, in one perfect whole—  
The faith of our fathers, the hope of our soul.

*"Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost."* (Romans 15:13)

As spring of water, bubbling from the ground,  
And catching sunbeams in its silver spray,  
Falls gently on the daffodils around,  
Till they become all colorful and gay:  
Just so the words which spring from loving hearts  
May glow with Light sent down into the world—  
On blessings which a kindly word imparts  
Our souls expand, like ferns with fronds unfurled,  
And life becomes a mystery of joy.

The Word of God, alight with holy zeal,  
Sweeps men of power from their vanity,  
To taste the joys the humble hearted feel  
Who tread the path of peace and certainty.  
Ah, dare we for a moment lose our hold  
Upon the hand of Him whose chastening rod  
But guides from dangerous ground outside the fold  
Into the everlasting arms of God,  
Where life becomes a mystery of joy.

How great the mystery of Godliness!  
In Jesus Christ our soul is born anew—  
Ah, this is joy no being can express!  
Yet every heart may prove this blessing true:  
This joy can come to hearts of potentates,  
And color every page of history!  
It satisfies, constrains, regenerates—  
Yet still remains a glorious mystery  
Of blessed hope—a mystery of joy!

*"Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life." (Proverbs 13:12)*

CHAPTER FOUR  
THE RADIANT PATHWAY

*"Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth."* (Romans 10:4)

Where is Jesus? Where is Jesus?  
Thus they question one another—  
Christ has gone into a mountain  
And they miss their Elder Brother:  
Jesus Christ has gone to pray:  
He has work to do this day—  
And he knows that he must seek  
God upon the mountain peak.

Where is Jesus? Where is Jesus?  
Jesus hears, and comes to cheer them—  
Still they crouch in fear and trembling—  
Do not know that He is near them!  
There is Jesus on the sea—  
Coming close, to set them free  
From the terror of the night;  
In His presence, fear takes flight!

Where is Jesus? Where is Jesus?  
O how oft' these words are spoken!  
Many, many times repeated  
By the spirits crushed and broken  
On the stormy seas of life—  
Yet though earth with sin is rife  
We have not a thing to fear,  
For we know the Lord is near.

*"I will bless the Lord at all times:  
his praise shall continually be in my mouth.  
My soul shall make her boast in the Lord:  
the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.  
O magnify the Lord with me,  
and let us exalt his name together.  
I sought the Lord, and he heard me,  
and delivered me from all my fears.  
They looked unto him, and were lightened;  
and their faces were not ashamed.  
This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him,  
and saved him out of all his troubles.  
The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them  
that fear him, and delivereth them.  
O taste and see that the Lord is good:  
blessed is the man that trusteth in him.  
O fear the Lord, ye his saints:  
for there is no want to them that fear him.  
The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger:  
but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good  
thing.  
Come, ye children, hearken unto me;  
I will teach you the fear of the Lord.  
What man is he that desireth life,  
and loveth many days, that he may see good?  
Keep thy tongue from evil,  
and thy lips from speaking guile.  
Depart from evil, and do good;  
seek peace, and pursue it.  
The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,  
and his ears are open unto their cry.  
The face of the Lord is against them that do evil,  
to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.  
The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth,  
and delivereth them out of all their troubles."*  
(Psalm 34:1-17)

There is a way which seemeth right  
To man, and yet this way is death—  
They only know the way of Light  
Who breathe a prayer with every breath.

There is a way, all filled with joy,  
Where we can see the Master's face—  
Where peace, that nothing can destroy,  
Is gained through His exceeding grace.

*"When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone. And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them. And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew. So when they had rowed about five and twenty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid." (John 6:15-20)*

Through the storm, and wind, and darkness,  
Moved a Light across the sea—  
Yet the terrified disciples  
Did not know that it was He:  
Peter thought he saw a spirit,  
Then his doubt and fear were stayed,  
As he heard a sweet voice calling,  
It is I; be not afraid.  
Peter walked upon the water  
Of the windswept Galilee,  
When he heard that invitation  
From the Master, Come to me.

Peter went to meet His Master,  
Bravely walking on the tide—  
For the Master filled his vision  
And he longed to reach His side—  
Happy as a child he started;  
Then his faith and hope grew dim,  
He forgot to trust in Jesus—  
Did not keep his eyes on Him.  
Peter saw the swelling current  
Foaming, dashing all about—  
Ah, then Peter started sinking—  
Sinking in the sea of doubt.

Then he reached a hand to Jesus,  
Save me, Lord! Does Christ deny  
Rescue to the soul in danger?  
No! he hears the sinner's cry:  
For He came to rescue sinners  
Who are sinking in life's sea,  
And to each of us He whispers,  
Child, have faith to come to me.  
This is joy! oh, come receive it!  
Bravely walk upon life's tide,  
Till at last your loving Saviour  
Gently lifts you to His side.

*"There is joy in the presence of the angels of God  
over one sinner that repenteth."* (Luke 15:10)

There is joy for every sinner  
Who becomes a meek beginner  
In the way of truth and life.

There is joy for every doubter  
When, through Christ, his faith grows stouter,  
Till he walks the way of life.



*"Then when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all the country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased; And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole." (Matt. 14:33-36)*

We are sailing the wonderful ocean of life:  
We glide o'er the breakers of sorrow and strife;  
Over the billows of worry and care  
To the city which shines in the distance there—  
And the pathway ahead is joyously bright  
For it leads to that beautiful City of Light.

God has marked out our course on the billowy waves,  
And the power of His Spirit abundantly saves;  
For He who walked over the unchartered sea  
Has furnished a compass for you, and me—  
A compass which guides us to mansions excelling  
The glory of any terrestrial dwelling.

Our Pilot is Jesus; His Word is our chart;  
His Spirit, the Compass we hold in our heart—  
His Church, like a stately, celestial ship,  
Will make our home voyage a glorious trip:  
For we see, through our heavenly telescope,  
That we sail o'er the radiant Pathway of Hope.

*"Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand are pleasures for evermore." (Psalm 16:11)*

## CHAPTER FIVE

### THE ETERNAL NOW

*"Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever."* (Hebrews 13:8)

We can never reach tomorrow—  
Yesterday is dead and gone—  
Yet the now of happy living  
Marches on—and on—and on—

So I do not see tomorrow  
And its worries, when I pray:  
But instead, I pray that Jesus  
Will stay close to me today.

It will keep me very busy;  
It will keep me happy, too,  
If I work along with Jesus  
At the task He helps me do:

So I do not see tomorrow—  
For its needs I do not pray—  
Each tomorrow always brings me  
Just another glad today!

*"Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungered, and they that were with him; How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple." (Matt. 12: 1-8)*

*"And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath." (Mark 2:27, 28)*

What is this day which God has given me?  
How shall I spend it? Soon this day must be  
Folded up, and given back to Him.  
I must not let this day grow dim  
With indecision, doubt, or fear!  
I must not let a selfish tear  
Blot any record I have made!  
I must not let my ardor fade—  
Ah, I must fill this day with song  
For Him to whom all days belong!

*"Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord;" (Romans 14:4-6)*

*"The law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God." (Hebrews 7:19)*

Forever the accepted time  
Is now! The onward, upward climb  
Grows brighter every step we take—  
As happier, more wide awake—  
We hasten to behold the face  
Of Him who saves us by His grace.  
With grace He doth our hearts endow  
To live in the eternal now.

Eternity is very real,  
When through the Spirit we can feel  
The wounded hand of Him who gave  
His life to lift us from the grave:  
And oh, how glorious grows the way  
When we have learned to live today!  
Yes, Jesus came to teach us how  
To live in the eternal now.

*"Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts." (Hebrews 4:7)*

*"The heavens declare the glory of God;  
and the firmament sheweth his handiwork.  
Day unto day uttereth speech,  
and night unto night sheweth knowledge.  
There is no speech nor language  
where their voice is not heard.  
Their line is gone out through all the earth,  
and their words to the end of the world.  
In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun;  
Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,  
and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race."  
(Psalm 19:1-5)*

Up there in the light of dawning  
Sunlit clouds, as ships, I see—  
Sailing slowly through the heavens  
Bringing faith and hope to me.

So I waken every morning—  
Happy as the day is new:  
For I know each glowing sunrise  
Brings another ship in view.

These bright ships of mystic splendor  
First appear in gleaming white;  
Then they load their rainbow colors,  
Till their treasure is in sight.

How I love to lie and watch them!  
For the cargo that I see  
Is so bright I'm sure it's bringing  
Heaven's blessings down to me.

So I thank the Lord of harvest  
For these ships which journey on—  
With their shining loads of moisture  
Lending beauty to the dawn:

For they carry many blessings,  
Shadows for the burning sand—  
Prism rain drops for the cities—  
Showers for the thirsty land—

So we thank our Heavenly Father:  
For this beverage we sip  
Is a portion from the treasure  
Of a rainbow laden ship.

*"He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass;  
as showers that water the earth." (Psalm 72:6) When*

we have found Jesus each day is radiant with renewed hope, and each morning bright with expectancy. Every meditation of the Christian heart is built on the certain evidence of that for which we hope. *"For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it."* (Romans 8:24, 25)

We see, as in a panoramic view,  
The varied paths that we have wandered through:  
There, joy and sorrow, happiness and pain,  
Now blend, a misty radiance, into gain.

More swiftly still each day the moments fly;  
As we move onward, and the days pass by,  
We greet each coming dawn with glad surprise,  
And live in every minute till it flies!

And then our journey leads to wider scope  
Of vision, and new avenues of hope  
Appear before our eyes; 'tis then we find  
The riches of an understanding mind.

There are so many things we long to do—  
Each day's allotment brings a work so new,  
We long for time, then thank the Lord that He  
Has promised us a vast eternity!

*"Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof."* (Matt. 6:34)

*"We should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works."* (Titus 2:12-14)

The sunlight shines across our eyes—  
We open them in glad surprise,  
    To greet a world made new:  
The springtime blossoms every where  
Send up to God a fragrant prayer  
    Of thanks for morning dew.

A bird, in glad rejoicing, sings,  
Till in our heart an echo rings  
    A melody of cheer—  
A joyous song, a hymn of praise  
To God the keeper of our days,  
    Who gave us ears to hear;

And eyes to see what He has made:  
The sunlit cloud, the leafy shade,  
    The flowers on our way—  
Dear God, both day and night are Thine!  
How marvelous, that both combine  
    To make a perfect day.

Dear Lord, with Thee our heart is filled;  
And every thought of self is stilled,  
    As we look up to Thee:  
Thus in the newness of the morn  
We die to self, and are reborn  
    In Thine eternity.

This day may hold both joy and pain,  
Yet in Thy Spirit all is gain:  
    For there is no alloy  
In hope. Perfection is our aim;  
And all who glorify Thy name  
    Find heaven's purest joy.

*"Beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance."* (II Peter 3:8, 9)

In the softly zephered stillness  
Of a tranquil, summer night,  
Spirits filled with deep emotion  
Thrill with mystery and delight—  
Stars shine through the gossamer—  
Diamonds on a robe of blue  
Satin velvet give the heavens  
Charm which is forever new.

Stars in their majestic beauty  
Glow in stateliness which is  
Proof to every man of vision  
Of that glory which is his.  
This magnificence sublime  
No imperfect function mars—  
We, in peace and confidence,  
Set our hope beyond the stars.

*"I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before. I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus."* For He said of Himself, *"Before Abraham was, I am."* (Phil. 3:13, 14; John 8:58)

*"We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation."* (II Corinthians 6:1, 2)



## CHAPTER SIX

### CRUMBS FROM THE MASTER'S TABLE

*"This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world."* (John 6:50, 51)

When we read of man's creation,  
And his history through each age,  
How the glow of revelation  
Shines from every printed page!  
And the bits of Truth which glisten  
Prove this story is no fable—  
Here is wisdom! we who listen  
Eat from off the Father's table.

We leave the banquet hall of pride  
To feast our souls on Living Bread,  
Till by these fragments sanctified,  
Our growing souls are richly fed.  
( 'Tis Hope who gathers midst the wheat  
Rejoicing for each grain which comes—  
Hope reaches for the loaf to eat,  
Yet goes to rest content with crumbs.)

Yes, Hope is satisfied with crumbs  
Because, through power miraculous,  
Each little bit of bread which comes  
Sustains the living part of us—  
Through hope, we gain the mind of Christ  
By treasuring the words He said.  
'Tis through the Life He sacrificed  
We feast upon the Living Bread!

*"Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.*

*These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.*

*From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God." (John 6: 53-69)*

The Master's life is living Bread—  
A taste to us of life in heaven—  
And every one who comes to God  
Must eat of this celestial leaven.

The queen which rules the swarming hive  
Of bees, selects the royal fare  
On which the growing queen must feed.  
Are we as wise? Do we not care?

O would that every one might hear!  
O would that every one might heed!  
The body of the Son of God,  
To us, is royal fare indeed!

The Word is broken unto us  
As men preach Jesus, sacrificed,  
We eat this Bread, and grow in grace;  
Then go out, witnessing for Christ.

Ah yes, we must be witnesses!  
Must bear the invitation, Come!  
This Hidden Manna sent from God,  
Has life and light in every crumb!

'Tis thus we gain abundant life  
Which grows within us as we give  
These precious oracles of Truth,  
That other souls may eat, and live.

*"Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed . . . This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent . . .*

*For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.” (John 6:27, 29, 33)*

*Jesus, “went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid. For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children’s bread, and to cast it unto the dogs. And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children’s crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter. And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.*

*And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hands upon him. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is Be opened. And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.*

*And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it; And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.” (Mark 7:24-37)*

*"The scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. (Romans 10:11-13)*

Ah yes, we find it very sweet to go  
To Christ with everything: because we know  
His mercy is so boundless, and so free—  
His love so great, that He can be a Friend  
To every one! His patience has no end—  
For Jesus knows how much we long to be  
Like Him.

The hope we find in Jesus Christ will give  
A newer joy each moment that we live;  
And through His wondrous righteousness we see  
He still prepares for us a blessed place,  
A mansion, furnished with His heavenly grace—  
A joyous home, where we may ever be  
With Him.

It is this hope which makes our hearts rejoice,  
Till, carolling our praise with joyful voice,  
We thank the Lord for every crumb of Bread—  
For every bit of Truth which is revealed  
To us. How graciously our spirits yield  
To Christ! remembering that we are fed  
By Him—

*"I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel . . . For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." (Romans 1:14-16)*

Yes, we are one:

Yes, one with all who find the way  
Of truth: there is no social ban—  
No thought of color, race, or creed  
Within this brotherhood of man!  
No time for futile argument—  
There is no rupture in this clan  
When Jesus makes us one.

Yes, we are one:

Yes, north, or south, or east, or west,  
It matters not our native shore,  
When we have found the way of truth.  
In humbleness we bow before  
The source of truth, the cross of Christ:  
'Tis then, in faith and hope, we soar  
To him who makes us one.

Yes, we are one:

Yes, one in Jesus Christ our Lord—  
He doth with righteousness subdue  
Our hearts, and fill us with his grace:  
In Jesus we are born anew  
To life abundant: filled with peace  
Our way we joyously pursue  
When He has made us one.

Yes, we are one:

Yes, one in purity of thought,  
We see into the great beyond—  
In silence we commune with God,  
And hear the Spirit voice respond.  
For Truth is whispered in the heart  
And we who find Love's holy bond  
Rejoice that we are one.

*"Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness." (II Tim. 2:15-16)*

We rest in hope, and humbly take  
The words of truth which fall  
From each believer's lips, and make  
Them ours. The Master's call  
Is for all men, the bond, the free,  
Of every race and class—  
Each one may bring some truth to me;  
And I in turn must pass  
These morsels from the Master's table.

My heart receives with thankfulness  
Each living word of truth—  
From saint, long versed in righteousness,  
Or from spontaneous youth.  
These bits of Bread on which I feed  
Fall all along my way:  
I have sufficient for my need—  
I feed my soul each day  
On morsels from the Master's table.

I dare not waste these precious crumbs  
Lest some poor, hungry soul  
May tell the Master when He comes,  
That none came to console  
His heart with ought of Kingly fare.  
I feast so bountifully  
Each day, that I must gladly share  
These truths which come to me—  
These morsels from the Master's table.

## CHAPTER SEVEN

### THE GREAT ADVENTURER

*"There is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time."* (I Tim. 2:5, 6)

From mansions—where angels adore Him,  
Came Jesus, with mission courageous:  
Immanuel! ardent, and fearless—  
His glorious zeal is contagious!

Adventuring into the desert—  
Bravely submissive, and humble;  
Doing the will of the Father  
Who did not permit Him to stumble.

Adventuring into the mountains—  
He soundeth our depths like a plummet!  
For He climbed to the perilous zenith  
Of living's most hazardous summit.

Adventuring onward and upward,  
We follow the lead of the Master,  
Going alone to the hill tops—  
Living the life of a pastor—

Out of His ivory palace—  
Meekly courageous, and eager—  
Ah, dare we forget His adventure?  
Dare we follow with fortitude meager?



*"Jesus . . . came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel." (Matt. 15:29-31)*

He healed the maimed—the leprous,  
    Made dumb men hear and speak—  
He fed the multitudes—  
    Yet He was humble—meek!

Courageously triumphant—  
    He made the blind to see;  
Forgave the contrite sinner,  
    And set his spirit free.

He cast out drab inertia;  
    He taught victorious living—  
Created new dynamics  
    Till men found joy in giving.

He glorified His Father!  
    He is a revelation  
Of what the Lord of Heaven  
    Expects of His creation.

*"Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or*

*whether I speak of myself. He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him."* (John 7:14-18)

Revealing the heart of His Father,  
Gentle, compassionate, true—  
He came as a living example  
Of what we should be, and do—

He came to make life an adventure!  
And living a glorious quest  
For the treasures of infinite riches  
Stored up in the land of the blest.

He taught us the songs of the angels,  
And opened our eyes to the scope  
Of the vistas of heavenly blessings  
Through the glorious vision of hope.

He gave us the Way of salvation,  
Which leads from the valley of pain  
To the mountain of Life Everlasting,  
Where praise is our constant refrain.

*"Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful: But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. . . . For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish."* (Psalm 1)

*After a night in the mount of Olives, Jesus came again to teach in the temple, and they brought a sinful woman to Him, to see what He would say should be done to her. According to the old law she would have been stoned, but Jesus wrote with His finger in the sand, and said, "He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her." (John 8:7)*

A moment her accusers stand  
To read the writing in the sand;  
Each knew his sin was plainly seen—  
With covert look, and guilty mien,  
Condemned in heart each turned about,  
And murmuring to himself, went out.

The Master lifted up His head,  
And to the trembling sinner said,  
Woman, are thine accusers gone?  
Did none pass condemnation on?  
Then, go thy way, and sin no more.  
With humble head she sought the door—

Deep in her heart His words remained;  
Her soul, by wicked counsel stained,  
Was cleansed and purified: she stood  
Upright, virtuous, and good—  
A soul reclaimed to wider scope  
Looked up to God in glorious hope.

As words in shifting sand depart,  
Reproof is blotted from the heart  
Of fools: but men of wisdom learn,  
And from their deeds of folly turn  
In thankfulness that God forgives:  
The ransomed spirit hopes—and lives!

*"And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is yet day: the night cometh, when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world."* (John 9:1-5)

*"And it was the Sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes."* (John 9:14)

*"Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them. They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet." (John 9:16-17)*

He is a prophet! through His might  
He gave to me the gift of sight!  
His power I do not understand—  
But there is healing in His hand!  
He worked this miracle in me—  
Once I was blind—but now, I see!

This Prophet has a Godly power!  
He healed my eyes this very hour!  
And yet, ye know not whence He came!  
Ye do not even know His name!  
A prophet of the Lord is He!  
For I was blind—but now, I see!

*"Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. If this man were not of God, he could do nothing." (John 32, 33)*

*"When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed are thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.*

*From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offense unto me: for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.*

*Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works."*  
(Matt. 16:13-27)

This earthly life is but a test  
In which our souls are tried—  
If we prove faithful to the end  
No blessing is denied:  
For those who serve the Master here  
In heaven will abide.

And He who spared not His own Son,  
Because He loved us so,  
Will use His power that we may live  
A fuller life below—  
Thus, both in heaven and in earth,  
Our cup will overflow!

If life is made too easy here,  
We do not do our best—  
We do not labor here to gain  
A home of peace and rest:  
We do not know what living is,  
Unless we meet life's test.

If we had no temptations here;  
If sin had no allure;  
If we had every need supplied—  
No trials to endure—  
How could we gain the strength to make  
Our hope in heaven secure?

*'Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of  
Jesus Christ.'* (2 Tim. 2:3)

The follower of Jesus  
In humble worship sings  
Through every avenue of tribulation.  
Sweet Hope's consoling whisper,  
The confidence Faith brings—  
Cannot be smothered out by consternation.

Undaunted courage comes  
To lead him safely through  
The perils of each earthly crucible;  
Through joyous hope he gains  
A start in life anew—  
He thus attains the unattainable.

The follower of Jesus  
So meekly has confessed  
His faith that he is irresistible—  
He cannot be defeated!  
He cannot be depressed,  
For hope has made him irrepressible.

The follower of Jesus,  
As winsome as a child,  
Is patient even in severe affliction—  
And when he goes from earth  
Our hearts are reconciled  
Because he leaves a parting benediction.

As evening zephyrs whisper  
Their promises of rest,  
And every flickering candle is extinguished,  
He goes in peaceful silence  
To walk among the blest,  
By holy light forevermore distinguished.

*"God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. (James 4:6)*

Yes, life is a great adventure!  
And those whose seeing eyes  
Have found true riches live in Christ:  
His power has made them wise.  
Their words can stir the souls of men  
To greater faith and trust,  
As, witnessing the deeds of Christ,  
These followers feel they must  
Adventure as the Master did—  
They find that living is,  
Just marching on with Jesus Christ—  
The victory is His.

Yes, life is a great adventure,  
And history has proved  
It is through men who trust in God  
All true reform has moved  
On through the ages that are past—  
And it will ever be  
Thus carried on! The power of prayer  
Grips us, and makes us see  
The vision of a better day—  
We find that living is  
Just marching on with Jesus Christ—  
The victory is His!

*"By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God." (Hebrews 11:8-10)*



Ah, life is a thrilling adventure  
When we follow the brave Nazarene,  
And carry our cross to the hill top—  
To the heaven where angels convene!

And how we all love adventure!  
Men barter their lives, we are told,  
In a rush for corruptible treasure—  
To obtain a handful of gold.

We spend long years constructing  
A beautiful, stately dome—  
A house with spacious hallways—  
And then we call it, home—

Yet we know that our home is in heaven,  
And our Saviour has told us to wait  
For the glory of heavenly mansions,  
Beyond His celestial gate—

And we labor with Him on a dwelling—  
A palace of marvelous size—  
Ah, life is a thrilling adventure  
When we work for our home in the skies!

*"Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.*

*And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge tem-*

*perance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ."* (2 Peter 1:2-11)

Live fearlessly! Soft living is no gain!  
Should children of the Living God complain  
At hardship here? Cast out all fear!  
Adventure on—through sunshine, and through rain.

Live dangerously! yet not in vain pursuit  
Of earthly wisdom. This forbidden fruit  
May tantalize: yet ye are wise  
Who from temptation turn back to your route.

Live valiantly! for He who came to save—  
Was valorous, courageous, true, and brave,  
Victorious, and glorious!  
How wonderful the precious gift He gave!

Live joyously! and bear your burdens, too  
Adventure on—as Jesus bids you do—  
Ah, blest indeed are those who heed  
The Master's voice, and prove His promise true!

*"And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee."*  
(Psalm 39:7)

We see the Christ adventuring in prayer  
To heights no man had ever dreamed were there.  
God had ordained that He must walk with man,  
Yet, limited by flesh, the Master can  
Still rise above temptation and be blest.  
Yes, Jesus gained the power to meet each test;  
And when His previous, living soul lay bare  
Upon love's altar, hope was found through prayer.

It was through prayer that Jesus Christ attained  
The glory that was due His name. He gained  
The victory over death, and set man free  
To find this glorious path of victory—  
It is through Jesus Christ we gain the power  
To seek His Father in the quiet hour;  
And in the name of Jesus Christ we dare  
To journey on, adventuring in prayer.

In fellowship with Christ no heart has quailed;  
No human enterprise has ever failed:  
All true disciples feel constrained to rise  
To newer heights, when Jesus makes them wise  
Enough to trust in Him, witness His deeds,  
And willingly adventure where He leads.  
When Christ is made copartner, we may share  
Our hopes with Him—adventuring in prayer.

Within the sacred annals of the past  
No man has ever fallen who has cast  
His care on God. Our history is made  
By those brave men who willingly obeyed  
The great Adventurer, and journeyed on  
The Way of Hope to God's eternal dawn —  
And thus we rise to newer heights, and there  
Experience Christ, adventuring in prayer.

*"Never man spake like this man." (John 7:46)*

If any man thirst, let him come unto me—  
Let him come unto me, and drink—  
Let him drink from the wonderful fountain of life  
Which flows from eternity's brink.  
Let him feel the sweet water flow into his soul  
From the glorious river of truth  
Till his spirit o'er flows with the joyous delight  
Of the finder of eternal youth.

If any man thirst, let him come unto me—  
Let him drink from that fountain which flows  
From elysian heights to fathomless depths—  
Bringing beauty where ever it goes  
Let him quench his thirst with the sparkling draught,  
Till his journey of weary miles  
Is forgotten at last in the garden of hope,  
Mid the blessing of angel smiles.

*"Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." (Isaiah 55:6-13)*

To Thee, thrice blest Adventurer, we turn  
For power, grace, and joy. Our spirits yearn  
For Thee, and wait the day when we may be  
Caught up into the clouds to dwell with Thee.  
We come to Thee in meek sincerity,  
Lord Jesus Christ, to gain Thy certainty.  
No other blessing comparable to this  
Indwelling Spirit of eternal bliss.

In fellowship of prayer we see Thy face,  
The infinite reality of grace—  
We know that heavenly glory is supplied  
To every living soul who has denied  
His human will, Thy better will to gain.  
How wonderful our hope, with Thee to reign—  
Forgetting all the trials of earth that were,  
We dwell with Thee, O blest Adventurer.

*"I have learned, in whatever state I am, therewith to be content. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.*

*I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."* (Phil. 4:11-13)

*"Though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal."* (II Cor. 4:16-18)

## CHAPTER EIGHT

### THE SON AND HEIR

*"Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."*  
(Matthew 16:16)

Thy works, O Christ, have proved Thy claim;  
Man has confessed Thy holy name—  
And God, Himself, acknowledges His Son.  
Thy deeds make manifest His Light—  
Thy miracles proclaim His Might —  
Thy righteousness has proved Thy right  
To cast aside the shades of night.  
The Father is well pleased in Thee, His Son.

Acknowledged by the Holy Ghost,  
And worshipped by the heavenly host—  
Would we know God? we look to Thee, His Son.  
Lord Jesus, Thou alone art blest!  
Thy Life is proved by every test!  
In Thee, our soul's most honored guest  
The blessing of eternal rest  
Is found, for we find God in Thee, His Son.

Lord Jesus Christ, we worship Thee  
In spirit and in truth, and see  
The grace of God which is in Thee, His Son.  
O Christ, all nations know Thy fame—  
Thou art in every age the same—  
Thy glorious works have proved Thy claim!  
All men must glorify Thy name!  
For God, Himself has glorified His Son!

*"And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him. And when the disciples heard it they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only." (Matt. 17:1-8)*

Whose Son is He? whose Son is He?  
He treads the surface of the sea—  
Walks calmly on the troubled waves,  
And calls dead men from silent graves—  
Brings sight and healing to the blind—  
Restores the long bewildered mind—  
Pours life into the withered hand—  
Such power we cannot understand!  
Who is this Jesus that we see?  
Whose Son is He? whose Son is He?

*"The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." (John 3:35, 36)*

How glorious the shining light  
Of Him who stood in lustrous white,  
While from the Father heart above  
Came words of fond, paternal love.  
Prophet and priest have passed away—  
'Tis God, not man, we should obey.

This is God's own beloved Son  
In whom His work is well begun :  
The word of prophets is fulfilled  
In Christ: hear Him! yet do not build  
Upon a mountain peak so high  
That all the world must pass thee by.

We love the mountain peak of prayer  
Because we know that Christ is there:  
Yes, He is there; and He will go  
With us into the vale below.  
Into the vale where there is work  
No Christian ever dares to shirk.

Though pain and sorrow, toil and care,  
May come in answer to our prayer,  
Yet still we hear the Master say,  
I am the Truth, the Life, the Way:  
The Light of Jesus Christ, our Lord,  
Goes with us, He is our reward!

The Christian has no other choice  
Than to obey his Master's voice!  
The glorious Light of Christ is proved!  
The power of prophets is removed;  
Lawgivers, too, are passed away  
'Tis Christ, alone, we must obey.



*"He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him." (John 3:33, 34)*

*"Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. . . . And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life." (I John 5:5-20).*

*"And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that everyone that doeth righteous-*

*ness is born of him. Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God"* (I John 3:1)

Is God my Father? Miracle of Love!  
That I should dare to lift my eyes above  
This mortal realm to Him who made this plan!  
The stars, the sun, this habitat of man,  
Are atoms in His mighty universe—  
To crumble into ashes at His curse—

Do I dare speak this hope within my heart?  
Do I dare claim the Fatherhood of God?

The flesh is weak; this bit of truant clay  
Will mingle with the elements some day—  
Is it not vain of me to think that I  
Am heard of Him who rules the earth and sky?  
I am so weak that oft' I tremble when  
Approaching those who are but fellowmen—

Do I dare seek a kinship with my Lord?  
Do I dare claim the Fatherhood of God?

Ah yes! it was for this God sent to man  
His Son! For us this miracle began  
When Jesus came to earth that we might be  
Joint heir with Him. He pleads for you and me—  
Takes our petitions to His Father's throne:  
Ah yes, our Saviour claims us as His own!

We go with Christ: we dare not go alone—  
Through Christ we claim the Fatherhood of God.

*"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is"* (I John 3:2)

We shall be like Him!  
Ah, what lively hope  
Is centered in this thought!  
We shall be like Him!  
What a miracle  
Our blessed Lord hath wrought!

We shall be like Him!  
Through His grace and power  
This hope is made secure.  
We shall be like Him—  
Zealous for our God,  
Passionately pure!

We shall be like Him—  
Clad in righteousness:  
In glorious array,  
We shall be like Him  
When the morning comes  
Of His eternal day.

We shall be like Him!  
Ah, what joy it brings  
To meditate upon  
This blessed hope!  
It gives us confidence  
To journey toward the dawn.

We shall be like Him—  
And like Thee, O God:  
Perfected by Thy grace  
We shall be like Him—  
By His side to stand  
Before Thy blessed face—

*“And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.” (I John 3:3)*

*"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together." (Romans 8:14-17)*

Abba, Father, we Thy children  
Worship Thee with grateful hearts;  
Praise Thy name for countless blessings  
Which Thy gracious love imparts.

Pour Thy Light upon us, Father,  
So that other souls may see  
That we truly are Thy children  
Striving to grow more like Thee.

Looking to our Elder Brother  
As our Pattern and our Guide,  
Who, through merciful adoption,  
Keeps us safely by His side.

We have found our hope in Jesus—  
In His love our faith begun:  
Thou hast given us Thy blessing  
Through the Spirit of Thy Son.

In His name is full salvation;  
And His Spirit doth fulfill  
All Thy word: O loving Father,  
Teach us, too, to do Thy will.

*"Because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?" (Gal. 4:6-9)*

Adopted by the Son of God!

Dare we turn back to compromise with sin?  
Or wander into worldly paths again?

In closer tie that Jonathan

And David knew, this seal of brotherhood  
Brings fellowship with all the true and good.

For we become the sons of God!

Through Jesus Christ who gave His life for us,  
We gain the blessing of the Father, glorious!

*"We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. . . Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.*

*Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you," (II Cor. 6:1, 14-18)*

## CHAPTER NINE

### TRUE VALUES

*"Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."* (Hebrews 7:17)

If to the priest Melchisedec  
The patriarch gave tithes  
Of all that he possessed—  
Ah, how much more should Christians give  
To Christ, our great High Priest,  
Through whom we are God blest!

The blood of His own covenant  
Has saved our souls from death—  
Reserved for us a place  
In mansions where we hope to dwell  
And gaze forevermore  
Upon His blessed face.

Our Mediator evermore  
Renews the testament  
Of our inheritance;  
And by His new and living Way  
We find His sanctuary,  
And through His grace advance—

Advance into that upper sphere,  
Where all is love and light—  
And Christ our great High Priest—  
Ah, He has richly blest our souls!  
For all His benefits  
We owe a tenth—at least!

*"And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.*

*And they went to another village. And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.*

*And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.*

*And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God. (Luke 10:1, 2)*

*"After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest." (Luke 10:1, 2)*

O pray ye the Lord of the harvest,  
That laborers may be found  
Willing to work in His vineyard—  
Willing to till the ground  
In need of cultivation,  
That fruitage may abound.

O pray ye for men who are willing  
To labor, for workers are few—  
And many are giving excuses ;  
And many are proving untrue—  
They are turning away from Jesus—  
O quicken their spirits anew!

O pray ye the Lord of the harvest  
For men who will labor and wait—  
For men who will garner the vintage—  
The harvest truly is great!  
And Jesus is waiting to welcome  
The laborers into His gate.

*“And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. (Luke 10:17-20)*

*“Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.” (Matt. 18:19)*



*"In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inasmuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.*

*And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.*

*Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.*

*And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.*

*And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge*

*or a divider over you? And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.*

*And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?" (Luke 12:1-21)*

The fool forgot there is a God—  
He fed his soul on earthly gain—  
But in the darkness of the night,  
His dying soul cried out in pain—  
He could not loose the pains of death,  
And so, before the light of dawn,  
The starving soul within him died—  
His life of ease on earth was gone.

And, sadder far, there is no hope  
Of resurrection for the fool  
Who stores up treasure for himself;  
Yet fails to keep the Golden Rule:  
How soon he mingles with the dust,  
On which he had so proudly trod—  
No hope of life beyond the grave  
In him who is not rich toward God!

*"If there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?" (James 2:2-4)*

It is altogether sad and strange  
How we value our medium of exchange:  
Where ever you go, whatever you do—  
A money value is placed on you;  
Yet Jesus in holy wisdom gave  
The bag to a thief, destined to the grave—  
A disciple who saw but an earthly goal,  
And permitted the devil to own his soul.

The joys which earthly wealth can bring  
Are transitory: the miserly king,  
Who fondles a bag of jewels and gold,  
Dies clutching a soul which shivers with cold—  
His money can neither buy peace nor health—  
The joy of contentment, this is wealth!  
And the earthly treasure most worth while  
Is a true friend's understanding smile.

Yet all our earthly joys grow dim  
When we look at Jesus: we find in Him  
The glory of eternity!  
How blessed are the eyes that see  
Beyond this earth, the great reward  
In store for those who love the Lord.  
We labor for a heavenly gain,  
Forevermore with Christ to reign!

*"Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. . . . When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just."* (Luke 14:11-14)

*"A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.*

*And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.*

*So the servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.*

*And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room, And the Lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper."* (Luke 14: 16-24)

*"So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple."* (Luke 14:33)

This habitat of truant clay  
Must be consigned to earth someday:  
Yet I will leave all earthly things  
And mount to God on joyful wings.  
'Tis through the promise of our Lord  
That we dare hope for this reward.

Without His Spirit we would die;  
Yet with Him, on brave wings we fly  
Above the clouds of vain despair,  
And fill our soul with heaven's air.  
Through hope in Jesus Christ we rise  
To dwell in His eternal skies.

We have not earned this blest reward,  
A home eternal with our Lord—  
Yet through our faith in Him we learn  
To hope for that for which we yearn.  
In Jesus Christ our souls abound!  
In him eternal Life is found!

*"A certain man had two sons: And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in the land; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.*

*And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against Heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry."* (Luke 15:11-24)

*"I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance."* (Luke 15:7).

I do not know that stars will shine—  
I do not know these eyes of mine  
Will see another rising sun—  
Will see another day begun—  
Yet this I know, Not e'en the sod  
Can separate my soul from God!

I can but give Him that which is  
His own: this living soul is His!  
I owe to Thee, O blessed Lamb  
Of God, all that I have, and am—  
By earth I am no more enticed—  
I know my soul belongs to Christ!

*"There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he wasted his goods. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my Lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou my lord? And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.*

*And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. (Luke 16:1-13).*

He labored faithfully each day;  
Then eagerly received his pay—  
He clutched his check and murmured, Mine!  
He quickly left the waiting line  
For there were little mouths to fill—  
He hurried home—his wife was ill—  
His hard earned cash was quickly gone—  
Yet still he labored on—and on—

He worked and worried day and night—  
He had no time to read or write—  
No time to have a bit of fun—  
So weary when the day was done  
He rubbed his aching back and head,  
And tumbled, restlessly, in bed—  
He lost his job—he stood with those  
Who wait in line for food and clothes—

While waiting in this sorry line  
He thought of all he had called, Mine—  
He pondered fairer days now past,  
And took the time to pray at last,  
(How foolish that I did not see,  
Dear God, all things belong to Thee—  
Of every dime I earn, I'll take  
A tenth out for the Master's sake—

O Father God, accept me now,  
And help me keep my sacred vow.)  
Ah, life has changed! His face now shines!  
He counts the dollars—and the dimes,  
His tithe, and with a happy smile,  
Walks with his Lord the second mile—  
And, radiant with joy divine,  
He softly whispers, Thine—all Thine.



*"Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith . . . for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.*

*But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you."*  
(Matt. 6: 25-33).

What care we for earthly possessions  
When riches in glory await—  
Stored up in the heavenly kingdom  
Beyond the celestial gate?

We know that our treasures in heaven  
Are carefully kept in store —  
And we know that their value increases  
Over there on eternity's shore.

And because of our treasures in heaven  
Earthly riches have lost their allure—  
For beyond the celestial portals  
Is wealth that will always endure.

*"And when (Jesus) was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.*

*And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possession. And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible." (Mark 10:17-27)*

*"Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting." (Luke 18: 29-30).*

O Rich Young Ruler, with thy gold  
From wealthy sire inherited,  
What hast thou earned? what dost thou hold?  
Thy favor is unmerited!  
'Tis those who labor long and hard  
Who find at last the sure reward  
Of faith unfeigned; and they have learned  
To hope for that which they have earned.

Without thy wealth, O noble youth,  
Thou wouldst have journeyed in the way  
Of faith and hope, and found the truth  
Of life eternal: to obey  
The Lord, and trust His mighty hand  
Is Life! In Him our souls expand—  
In Him we find, that joyous health  
Of spirit is abundant wealth.

Young man, you can not test the power  
Of faith in God's exceeding grace  
Until through hope in Him you tower  
Above your fellows. Run the race  
Of faith, and enter heaven's gate  
Unencumbered by the weight  
Of pride in that which you possess:  
In Christ is wealth, and righteousness!

*"For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich." (II Cor. 8:9).*

*"Godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out." Therefore, "Follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life." (I Tim. 6: 6, 7, 11, 12).*

## CHAPTER TEN

### THE GREATEST IN THE KINGDOM

*"O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens. Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength." (Psalm 8: 1-2).*

Through scientific reasoning  
Our faith is finely sieved—  
Yet science and discovery  
Have proved that Jesus lived!  
Yes, science proves the truth of God,  
Yet leaves our pathway dim,  
Unless we follow Jesus Christ  
And live by faith in Him.

'Tis vain to reason out what lies  
Beyond the human scope—  
Through evidence of things not seen  
Faith brings eternal hope,  
And proves beyond the slightest doubt  
That Jesus lives again!  
His Spirit reigns within our hearts!  
He casts out doubt and sin!

What need we then of further proof  
Of life beyond the grave?  
The Personality Supreme  
Who came on earth to save  
Our souls, has given us a hope—  
Our hearts are reconciled  
To God by simple, trusting faith—  
The faith of a little child.

*"And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.*

*And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on the right hand, and the other on the left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.*

*And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John. But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of*

*all. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many."* (Mark 10:32-45).

Dear Lord, it is not vain desire  
For rank—or longing to be higher  
Than the rest which prompts this prayer  
To sit beside Thee over there:  
'Tis love which makes our souls request  
Association with the Blest.

To sit beside Thee, touch Thy hand—  
To be among that chosen band  
Who look forever on Thy face  
And feel Thy soul's amazing grace—  
Ah, that is joy beyond compare,  
To sit beside Thee over there.

*"And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.*

*But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him, by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do."* (Luke 17: 5-10).

This is acceptable with God:  
A heart made passionately pure  
By faith in Jesus, kept secure  
By willing service, joyous praise—  
By songs of thankfulness we raise  
Continually: this smoke ascends  
From Holy Fire, which never ends  
When kindled by the hand of Jesus.

This is acceptable with God:  
A soul redeemed, and clothed in white  
As Jesus sheds His Holy Light  
Upon it—making it to gleam  
Like His own vesture, without seam  
Or spot. This robe of righteousness  
Descends on us when we confess  
That we have placed our hope in Jesus.

This is acceptable with God:  
A spirit ransomed from the earth  
And given an eternal birth  
In Jesus. A spirit which has found  
Such love for Christ it can expound  
The Word of God. Ah, when we reach  
This place in life we have to preach!  
Because we gain the mind of Jesus.

This is acceptable with God:  
A life so filled with worthy deeds  
And joyousness, that no one needs  
To ask if he has been reborn.  
Ah, faith, and hope, and love, adorn  
That life! so humble, meek, and mild—  
He trusts as does a little child  
And comes in confidence to Jesus.

*"And it came to pass, as Jesus went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God. And fell on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.*

*And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.*

*And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for the kingdom of God is within you." (Luke 17: 11-21).*

Open your ears to His message;  
Open your eyes to His goal—  
Open your hearts to His Spirit,  
And Jesus will save your soul.

Open your arms to His people—  
Open your lips for His praise:  
Thus you open the gateway of heaven  
And dwell with the Master always.

*"Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me." (Rev. 3:20).*



*"Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.*

*And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.*

*And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein." (Luke 18: 10-17).*

*"At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.*

*Woe unto the world because of offences; for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offense cometh! Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed,*

*rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven."* (Matt. 18: 1-10).

How can we enter heaven?  
How must we live on earth  
To gain eternal blessings?  
What is life's truest worth?  
And who, Lord, will be greatest?  
The patient Master smiled,  
And tenderly placed beside Him  
A little, trusting child.

With guileless adoration  
In orbs like summer skies,  
The child gazed up in wonder  
Into the Master's eyes.  
The Lord's disciples gathered  
About Him reconciled  
To learn life's truest lesson  
From this dear little child.

Just learn to be as humble,  
As loyal, sweet and true;  
As willing to do everything  
That Jesus bids you do,  
As this dear little baby—  
Again the Master smiled,  
And placed His hand in blessing  
Upon the little child.

*"And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them." (Mark 10:16).*

Yes, our kind and loving Master  
Blest the children as they came :  
Took them in His arms and held them—  
Saying we must be the same  
As a little child in spirit,  
With our hearts as free from sin —  
Pure and loving, wholly trusting—  
It is thus we enter in  
Through the pearly gates of glory,  
Where we find that sweet accord  
Which the angels know in heaven—  
In the kingdom of our Lord.

Yes, our kind and loving Master  
Blest the children as they came ;  
Taught their willing lips to whisper  
Sweet hosannas to His name :  
It is thus our soul must praise Him !  
Worshipping in very truth !  
Ardent and enthusiastic—  
With the eagerness of youth—  
Open hearted to receive Him—  
Thus we find that sweet accord  
Which the angels know in heaven,  
In the kingdom of our Lord.

*"At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight." (Matt. 11: 25, 26).*

## CHAPTER ELEVEN

### THE MASTER'S FRIENDS

*"There is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother."*  
(Proverbs 18: 24).

I have a very precious Friend;  
I recommend this friend to you:  
If you will come and walk with us  
I know that you will love Him too.  
His love I cannot comprehend—  
He is so mighty, yet so true  
I feel constrained to recommend  
This precious Friend of mine to you.

I love this Friend with all my heart—  
I have no other friend so dear!  
I find no peace or happiness  
Until I know that He is near:  
I need Him every day and hour!  
I do not know what I would do  
Without Him! Yes, I need His power  
To lead me on—and so do you.

He makes me live abundantly!  
Yes, Jesus makes my life worth while:  
I love my neighbor as myself;  
I meet each stranger with a smile,  
When Jesus walks along with me—  
And each experience, rich and new,  
Constrains my heart to recommend  
This precious Friend of mine to you.

*"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. . . . I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. . . My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." (John 10: 1-29).*

The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want  
For any good thing below—  
He leads me to that sparkling font  
Where joys abundant flow.

The Lord is my Shepherd, I hear His voice  
Calling me into His fold;  
And faith leaves me no other choice  
Than doing as I am told.

The Lord is my Shepherd, I hear His call—  
And I know that Jesus is  
Able to keep me: lest I fall  
I lose my life in His.

*"And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for today I must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.*

*And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. and Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house." (Luke 19: 1-10).*

When He comes, the Loved and Blest,  
And we give to Him our best  
Then we have this benediction,  
Christ the Saviour is our Guest:  
We find solace, peace, and rest:  
For we know we have salvation  
When the Saviour is our Guest.

When He comes our spirits blend  
In bright hope, and we extend  
Other souls His invitation  
To accept Him as a Friend—  
It is joy which does not end,  
When we welcome Christ our Saviour,  
And receive Him as our Friend.

*"Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her." (Luke 10: 38-42).*

The humble cottage built of sod  
May be the dwelling place of God,  
When spirits housed within it find  
The blessed hope, the peace of mind,  
Of making Jesus Christ the head,  
The word of God the daily bread.

Yes, home should be a sacred place  
Where, in the magnitude of grace,  
We build according to the plan  
Which rules the destiny of man:  
With love the motivating power  
Which glorifies each flying hour.

Through love we choose the better part,  
And talk with Jesus heart to heart:  
We listen to our Saviour tell  
Of mansions where we hope to dwell—  
For this is our eternal goal,  
The home of every living soul.

*"Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus." (John 11:5)* This little home in Bethany, where Jesus was ever a loved and honored Guest, is a type to us of true hospitality, friendship, service, and devotion.

For this dear Guest the choicest fruits were stored;  
And now delicious viands graced the board:  
Prepared with care by Martha's busy hands.  
And still beside the Master's place she stands—  
His every wish is carefully observed,  
For Martha feels that Jesus must be served.

Yes, Jesus must be served, but there are those  
Unfitted for the part which Martha chose—  
Like gentle Mary they have found it meet  
To sit in worship at the Master's feet,  
This is indeed a very needful part—  
And they who choose it know the Master's heart.

*"The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken  
and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise."  
(Psalm 51:17).*

Ah, what a Friend the Saviour is!  
He understands,  
The yearnings of the contrite heart—  
The mission of the busy hands—

Ah, what a Friend the Saviour is!  
He comprehends  
The tender, sweet solicitude  
Within the hearts of loving friends.

Ah, what a Friend the Saviour is!  
He glorifies  
The worship of the wistful soul  
Who longs for mansions in the skies.



*"The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit." (Psalm 34:18).*

There came a day when Mary and Martha wept by the grave of their brother Lazarus; they longed for the Master, and Jesus knew of the sorrow which had come to them, and said to His disciples, *"Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe: nevertheless let us go unto him. Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.*

*Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. But I know, that now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should into the world.*

*And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him." (John 11: 11-29).*

The Master is come, and calleth for thee,  
Rise quickly, and go to Him now—  
Rise quickly, and go to the place where he is;  
Go, find in His presence the hope which is His;  
Go quickly, and prove that your faith is not dim:  
Believe in the Saviour, and prove it to Him,  
Rise quickly, and go to Him now.

The Master is come, and calleth for thee,  
Rise quickly and go to Him now—  
Have faith in the Master, and you shall receive  
The blessing which comes to all who believe  
That Jesus is able to save us from death,  
And give us the joy of eternity's breath.  
Rise quickly, and go to Him now.

As they stood, weeping beside the grave, Jesus turned to Martha, "*Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.*" (John 11: 40-44).

Loose him, and let him go—  
Our loving Saviour, Jesus,  
In tender mercy frees us  
From death, and calls us out  
From graves of sin and doubt—

Loose him, and let him go—  
Our pulsing hearts beat faster!  
We see our Lord and Master  
Call others from the earth  
To glorious rebirth.

*"Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him."  
(John 11:45)*

*"Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.*

*Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him. Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always. Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead." (John 12:1-9)*

With bated breath sweet Mary came  
To bring her precious offering—  
The alabaster box she broke  
Was all the gift she had to bring:  
The inner chambers of our souls  
Are filled with haunting fragrance yet—  
'Twas from her broken heart she poured  
The spikenard oil we can't forget.

Restraining bonds of pride gave way—  
Conventional reserve had fled  
Before this impulse born of love:  
For Mary brought a heart that bled  
In mutual suffering with Him  
By whom her soul had been redeemed:  
She sorrowed for the sins of men  
Till tear-drops on her tresses gleamed.

Her hair, a mass of burnished curls,  
Fell unrestrained about her face,  
Where lovelight shone from misty eyes—  
As, kneeling with amazing grace,  
She gently wiped His weary feet —  
Her towel, her own abundant hair:  
From her poetic soul there soared  
The essence of her tender prayer.

Sweet Mary's faith was active now;  
Her wistful soul had learned to live:  
As her surrendered spirit found  
The blessed hope of those who give  
Their very best to Jesus Christ.  
The Saviour's benediction sweet  
Falls gently on the yielded soul  
Who kneels in reverence at His feet.

Jesus is Friend to all men: to the rich, and to the poor, to rulers of nations, and to lowly servants; He mingles with the good, that they may become better; He eats with sinners that they may learn, through Him, a better way of life. We choose friends from whom we hope to gain qualities which we admire; or perhaps more frequently friendship blossoms out of mutual interests, or the mere circumstance of long association.

A greeting from friends  
Is like breath from a rose—  
No earthly relationship  
Anyone knows,  
Compares with the friendship  
Of those who from youth  
Have traveled together  
The highway of truth!

A visit with friends  
Is like flowers entwined  
In a beautiful wreath,  
When each heart, and each mind,  
Is in union with Jesus,  
Whose glorious face  
Sheds on us the Light  
Of His infinite Grace.

*"Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel. Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;"* Earthly friendship is a beautiful relationship, "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!" It is, "As the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore." (Proverbs 27: 9, 10); (Psalm 133: 1, 3).

As the dew upon the mountain  
Lends a freshness to the sod,  
So the joy of Christian friendship  
Brings a closer touch with God:  
O the joyousness of coming  
Where all living spirits blend  
In a confidence which teaches,  
Christian friendship does not end!

O the joys of Christian friendship!  
Mingling with the loved and blest,  
Sharing one another's burdens,  
Growing stronger with each test—  
Thus with joys and sorrows blending,  
In the fellowship of prayer,  
We together seek the Master,  
And eternal blessings share.

As the dew upon the mountain  
God's eternal Gift descends  
On the heartfelt benediction  
Which is spoken by our friends;  
As the angels are in heaven  
So are they who seek that shore  
Where the Lord commandeth blessing,  
Even life forevermore.

As the dew upon the mountain,  
Falling in the opened bloom  
Of the flowers on the hillside  
Gives them beauty and perfume,  
So the blessing of the Spirit  
With our spirit gently blends  
Till we feel the Holy Presence  
Of that Love which never ends.

*"He that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith."* (Gal. 6: 8-10).

Lord Jesus, keep my heart today  
In tune to hear the words you say;  
Though softly whispered in my soul,  
May I repeat them to console  
Some one who may more burdened be—  
One who for counsel comes to me:  
Dear Lord, Thy richest blessing send:  
O teach me how to be a friend!

Teach me to be the kind of friend  
For which a needy soul will send:  
May every word I speak, dear Lord,  
Be from a heart in sweet accord  
With Thine: dear Lord, teach me to be  
The kind of friend you are to me—  
Dear Lord, Thy richest blessing send:  
O teach me how to be a friend!

I have no strength alone, I know,  
Yet in Thy strength help me to go  
To one who needs Thy guiding power  
To help him in his trying hour;  
Then as I stand beside him there,  
Teach me to breathe the needed prayer:  
Dear Lord, Thy richest blessing send:  
O teach me how to be a friend!

*"The Lord turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before."* (Job 42:10).

*"O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer. Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord." (Psalm 31:23, 24).*

Our hopes are high, our joys we share—  
Friends we have, when skies are fair;  
And few when stormy clouds are there,  
But Jesus.

Though earthly friends are very kind,  
And ease our troubled heart and mind,  
The only perfect friend we find,  
Is Jesus.

What friend can fully understand—  
What friend can take us by the hand  
And lead us to that better land,  
But Jesus?

We let Him have complete control,  
And find sweet hope has filled our soul—  
Eternal friendship is our goal,  
In Jesus.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved." (Eph. 1:3-6).*



*"Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God."* (James 2:23) When we think of the Master's friends we see, the twelve of whom he said, *"Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister and mother."* (Matt. 12:49-50). The request of James and John was a very natural one, for deep in the heart of every Christian is the desire to be forever close to Jesus: yet to each of us comes this question,

Can you drink my cup of suffering?  
Can you bear my cross of pain?  
Can you give up every earthly goal,  
Yet count each loss as gain?

Can you vanquish every vain desire?  
Then heed the Spirit's call:  
Relinquish all you have for me,  
Then be a friend to all.

*"A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother."* (Proverbs 18: 24).

The Kingdom is a golden chain,  
Locked in our hearts to stay;  
Each living soul, a friendly link—  
And brighter every day:  
Though links are added one by one,  
And some with diamonds glow;  
And some with pearls of rarest worth—  
The dearest Friend we know,  
So far outshines the rest we see  
That every link grows dim  
Outside the circle of the light  
Which radiates from Him.

The heart of every Christian grieves  
For links which do not hold;  
For those whose tarnish, or alloy,  
Have marred the chain of gold—  
This chain of Christian brotherhood  
Through years has stood the test,  
And each new link must be as true—  
As lovely as the rest:  
Each link must pass the test of truth,  
Of virtue, and of love;  
Must have as its embellishment  
A hope in God above.

Some day this golden chain will shine  
Within that better land;  
Our friends will know each other there,  
And, joining hand in hand,  
Will praise that Link of purest gold —  
That gracious, heavenly Friend  
Who joined the links together here  
In chain which has no end.  
Dear Father God, perfect our hearts,  
For life is lived in vain  
Unless we prove enduring links  
Within Thy Golden Chain.

*"Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends, for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you." (John 15: 14, 15).*

## CHAPTER TWELVE

### THE KING TRIUMPHANT

*"Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest." (Luke 19:38).*

O Son of man,  
With flashing eye, and scourge of cords—  
Each cringing coward turns from Thee  
In abject fear! The Lord of Lords  
Is mighty in His victory—  
Yet humble, meek—lest human power  
Eclipse divine, and hide the soul  
Ordained to triumph in this hour  
That man may have a hope, and goal,  
Beyond the stars.

O Son of God,  
The human and divine so blend  
In Thee, that none can find a flaw!  
What mercy, love, and grace—to bend  
To man's estate! I stand in awe  
Of majesty as great as Thine!  
O, I would comprehend Thy soul,  
And understand this heart of mine  
Which looks to Thee and finds a goal  
Beyond the stars!

*"Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover." (Luke 22:1).*

Jerusalem seemed overflowing  
Yet a noisy, motley throng  
Continued to pour into it—  
Talking, as they walked along,  
Of the Man of Nazareth—

Some had seen this mighty Jesus  
Call forth Lazarus from the grave—  
Many said the consummation  
Of His work would be to save  
Israel from the rule of Caesar.

*"Among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God." The enemies of Jesus, "—the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people." (John 12:42-43); (Mark 14:1-2).*

The common people filled the roads,  
And chatted as they walked—  
Or sang the Psalms in quick response—  
The graver minded talked  
Of Jesus—of the grace that would suffice  
To make of earth a paradise.

But Jesus did not come on earth  
To set His people free  
From cruel and wicked potentates  
Whose law is tyranny—  
Yet he, through patient sacrifice,  
Prepares our souls for Paradise.

*"And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them to me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.*

*And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.*

*And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee." (Matt. 21: 1-11).*

*"These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him." (John 12: 16-19).*

He comes! the King triumphant!  
O Zion, shout! Rejoice  
That thy salvation cometh!  
Praise God with gladsome voice!  
Ye palm, and fig, and olive trees,  
Bow down your heads and bring  
Your choicest leaves that men may straw  
The way before our King!

He comes! the King triumphant!  
Greet Him! the Lord of hosts!  
Shout praises till your voice is heard  
Outside of Zion's coasts!  
Lest stones cry out to praise the Lord  
The happy children sing,  
Hosanna to the Son of God!  
Hosanna to our King!

He comes! the King triumphant!  
Ye everlasting doors  
Be opened, as the King returns  
To His eternal shores!  
Let earth and heaven praise His name  
Till loud the echoes ring,  
As angels open heaven's doors  
To welcome back their King.

*"Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glory? The Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glory? The Lord of hosts. he is the King of glory." (Psalm 24: 7-10).*

*"While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David. He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions. (Matt. 22: 41-46).*

*Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. . . But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted. . .*

*Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. . . Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity." (Matt. 23: 1-3, 8-12, 23, 27, 28).*

The Lord who first commended  
The grasses of the field,  
And every tree of Eden,  
Abundantly to yield  
Their grain, and fruit, commanded figs—  
And none appeared for Him—  
Yet what a lesson for our souls  
In every withered limb!

Our spirits must be fruitful!  
Must bear abundantly  
Both in, and out of season,  
To live eternally!  
How blest of God the fruitful soul!  
Yet when a soul denies  
Obedience to Jesus Christ  
It withers up and dies.

And each unfruitful city  
Which causes Jesus grief,  
Because it nurtures children  
In doubt and unbelief—  
Shall be left desolate and bare,  
To crumble into dust—  
Trodden under feet of those  
Who love, and hope, and trust!

Jesus grieved, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." (Matt. 23:27-39).



The Jews were ready to crown Jesus king! the whole multitude which had come pouring out of Jerusalem to meet Him, would have been ready to fight for Him, had he set up an earthly kingdom, and promised to set them free from the tyrannous reign of Caesar. Yes, in that day, Jesus Christ was popular indeed!

Men are shouting, children singing—  
Through the city they are bringing  
News which sets the echoes ringning:  
Jesus Christ is King!

Friend of all, both Jews and strangers;  
Yet His Holy Zeal endangers  
E'en the lives, of money changers—  
Jesus Christ is King!

From the temple thieves are fleeing—  
What is this that we are seeing?  
Jews and Gentiles are agreeing,  
Jesus Christ is King!

Prince and peasant bow before Him  
As the multitudes adore Him;  
Angel eyes are watching o'er Him—  
Jesus Christ is King!

Worthy of all adoration—  
Christ the Ruler of creation,  
Makes of one Blood every nation—  
Jesus Christ is King!

Jesus Christ, King of kings! and Lord of lords! yet no earthly king has ever been so humble. *"Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was*

*come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.*

*And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.*

*Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus answered and said unto him, what I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.*

*So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. If I then, your Lord and Matser, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. . . He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me." (John 13: 1-17).*

At one time Jesus had said to His brothers, "*My time is not yet come.*" (John 7:6). Now His work was done and He was ready to give Himself into the hands of men, in humble obedience to God, yet in triumphant victory over earth. All who saw Him knew that they saw a gloriously triumphant King. Those who had the hope of salvation knew it and rejoiced; and those with the spirit of the evil one knew it, and trembled with fear. Of course, the devils feared Jesus—they knew Him before He came to earth—for Satan is an angel fallen from grace. (O vain man, who thinks he cannot fall from grace, when even an angel has fallen.) Yes, all creation knows that Christ is King!

The palm trees bow before Him;  
The cedars clap their hands,  
The glory of King Jesus  
Sweeps over seas and lands.

All hail! the King of Glory!  
Triumphant o'er His foes—  
The desert lands of Sharon  
Will blossom as the rose.

The children of the prophets  
Their loud hosannas sing,  
As all of earth and heaven  
Bows down before the King.

Jesus was triumphant beyond man's power to understand, for no man had eyes to see into the heavenly Jerusalem, where the angels were rejoicing because Jesus was coming back to heaven, victorious over earth. The gates of the New Jerusalem were opened and the Heavenly Father smiled tenderly, proudly down upon His beloved Son, who had overcome the world.

## CHAPTER THIRTEEN

### THE ULTIMATE REALITY OF HOPE

*"Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen."* (Timothy 1: 17).

The Prince came down from heaven,  
His home of love and light,  
And told of many mansions  
Within that land so bright—  
We sit in meditation  
Of what our hope is worth,  
Until we are living in heaven  
While we are yet on earth.

When golden clouds of morning  
Tell us the sun is up,  
We sip eternal blessings  
From overflowing cup:  
Ah yes, there is joy in living;  
Of trouble there is a dearth,  
When we begin living in heaven,  
While we are yet on earth.

Our King is now in heaven,  
Up there at God's right hand—  
And someday he will take us  
Up to His glory land,  
For in that land of promise  
Our souls have found rebirth—  
And we are living in heaven  
While we are yet on earth.

*"There were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast: The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.*

*Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus. And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.*

*If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.*

*The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus answered and said, this voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. This he said, signifying what death he should die.*

*The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light."* (John 12: 20-36).

We would see Jesus:  
He who came to save the souls of men—  
We would see Jesus:  
Still the cry resounds from hill and glen;  
Reechoes over land and ocean waves—  
And Jesus, from the cross looks down, and saves  
The souls who lift their eyes to Him.

We would see Jesus:  
He who was by sinners lifted up—  
We would see Jesus:  
He who drank, for us, the bitter cup  
Of suffering. The Ruler of creation,  
An offering of love, to bring salvation  
To all who lift their eyes to Him.

We would see Jesus:  
He who quells all turbulence and strife—  
We would see Jesus:  
He who gives the more abundant life  
To all who glorify His precious name.  
Our souls rejoice! because our Saviour came  
That we might lift our eyes to Him.

We would see Jesus!  
He whose Holy Spirit is prevailing—  
We would see Jesus:  
He whose law of living is unfailing—  
We would see Jesus Christ, the Light  
Who came to make the pathway bright  
Of all who lift their eyes to Him.

*"Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence  
is fullness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures  
for evermore." (Psalm 16: 11).*

*"Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living." (Mark 12: 41-44).*

An orchard tree once lost her faith:  
Said she, Another spring  
May find me bare—I think that I  
To fruit and leaves will cling—

The leaves she kept soon withered; then  
Some men came by and said,  
Chop down, and clear away that tree—  
We see that it is dead.

How like that tree we sometimes are!  
Afraid to give away  
What we possess, lest there might come  
A less abundant day.

We covet wealth, and worldly fame—  
And grieve for every loss—  
We cling to earthly vanities  
Till cumbered down with dross.

It is more blessed, Jesus said,  
To give than to receive:  
Ah, this is truth no mortal man  
Had power to conceive!

*"Every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them."*—(Matt. 7: 17-20)

Every word by Jesus spoken  
Is a law to us, unbroken  
Lest our living spirits perish.  
Every word of His takes root  
In our spirits, and bears fruit—  
Precious fruit which we must cherish.

Lessons which our Master taught  
Lend their zest to earnest thought—  
Add their fragrance and their flavor  
Even to our daily breath.  
Love, intangible as death,  
Comes at last a holy savor.

*"Where there is no vision the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he."* (Proverbs 29:18).

Gain by giving! live by dying!  
Learn this mighty paradox:  
Learn this secret of the living,  
Death in Jesus Christ unlocks  
Heaven's doors, and in His presence  
Joyous spirits understand  
God, and glory in the pleasures  
Waiting there at His right hand.

*"Render therefore unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's."* (Matt. 22: 21).



*"There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country: And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise. But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, this is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.*

*When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons."* (Matt. 21: 33-41).

We read the parables, then weigh  
 Our deeds—the thoughtless words we say—  
 We count our blessings—still unearned—  
 What scanty thanks we have returned  
 To God for all His benefits!  
 We see the wonders of the gift  
 Of grace which dwelt in Christ, then lift  
 Our prayers of gratitude, that He  
 Has taught us what our hope should be.

*"To which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?"* (Hebrews 1: 13, 14).

*"Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just reward; How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will? For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him? Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet." (Hebrews 2: 1-8).*

How marvelous the wonders God hath wrought!  
The universe, and life, and growth, and light—  
We glory in the greatness of Thy might,  
O Lord; these wonders are Thy loving thought  
For us!

How gloriously formed is mortal man!  
And Thou hast made him ruler of the rest  
Of Thy creation! Lord, how richly blest  
Are we who see the beauty of Thy plan  
For us!

How wonderful our opportunity!  
In Thine own image! Like Thy blessed Son,  
Our Lord! How great the work which He has done!  
And now, O Father God, He waits with Thee,  
For us.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.*

*Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you; Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.*

*Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: But as he that hath called is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy." (I Peter 1: 3-16).*

*"Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart." (Psalm 119:2).*

In Christ our spirit has  
Experiences with God;  
In Him we are made glad—  
No more on earth we plod  
With yearnings in our breast  
Our hope is manifest!  
Our soul is richly blest  
Because our spirit has  
Experiences with God.

Experiences with God  
Are often unrevealed;  
And yet this guiding rod  
Cannot be long concealed:  
The vision is our own —  
And meant for us alone—  
Yet soon our soul has grown  
Until our life reveals  
Experiences with God.

*"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." (Cor. 3: 1-4).*

*"But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear." (I Peter 3: 15).*

The way of hope leads ever on  
Toward greater fullness in the Lord.  
Till His rich grace brings sweet accord  
With all His saints—  
For we who journey toward the dawn  
Expect a precious gift to find,  
The perfect will, and heart, and mind,  
Of Jesus Christ.

This blessed way of hope which leads  
To greater fullness in the Lord,  
Has promised us as our reward,  
The mind of Christ—  
His gracious words, and loving deeds,  
Are manifest in all who seek  
His fullness: they are humble, meek—  
Who walk with Christ.

*"Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God." (Psalm 42:11).*

Among a group who seek for truth,  
I heard a lecture, saw the myriad stars  
Through powerful lenses photographed  
By penetrating lights: the planet Mars,  
The sun, the moon, the Pleiades,  
The Galaxy, and Orion so bright—  
With humbled, yet uplifted heart,  
I pondered lovely Saturn's rings of light—  
I soared on wings of faith, and prayed,  
Eternal God, how marvelous Thy creation!  
How blest am I, that I am made  
With power to voice to Thee my soul's elation!

Another lecture soon I heard,  
With pictures showing wonders wrought by man:  
Old Continent—maze of luxury —  
Architecture with design and plan  
To make of earth a paradise—  
My faith grew dim! I pined for temporal things:  
A home where beauty vied with ease,  
And wealth with charm. (A soul, where are thy wings?)  
I could not soar amidst the stars—  
I could not dream of mansions in the skies—  
My soul, now groaning in the dust,  
Cried out for God to give it strength to rise—

My wounded spirit prayed for wings—  
It yearned to fly, to live in realms up there  
Above all clouds of doubt and fear.  
It rose, at last, on buoyant wings of prayer  
To live in hope beyond the stars:  
My wounds were healed; I turned my spirit eyes  
From transitory things of earth  
To glorious treasures there beyond the skies.  
Out in the sweetness of the night  
I view the beauty of the Milky Way,  
And thank the Lord who gives me eyes  
To see the glory of His endless Day.

*"If I take the wings of the morning,  
And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;  
Even there shall thy hand lead me,  
And thy right hand shall hold me.  
If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me;  
Even the night shall be light about me.  
Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee;  
But the night shineth as the day;  
The darkness and the light are both alike to thee."  
(Psalm 139:9-12).*

God's firmament in summer's zephyred nights,  
Is like a shrine, whose softly tinted lights  
Hold evidence of God's creative love;  
They say to us, The Lord God reigns above!  
Sunrays depart in radiance divine—  
And we give thanks, O God, the night is Thine!

In stillness comes this mystery of night:  
Each star unveils his little ray of light—  
Sky's gossamer unravels at the seams,  
And glory light floods down to fill our dreams  
With thoughts of Thee; and in Thy stately shrine  
We worship Thee: O God, the night is Thine!

What beauty here! no imperfection mars  
The stately loveliness of glowing stars—  
Those myriad lights, which mark the flight of time  
With radiance and splendor, are sublime:  
That glory path where countless stars combine  
In galaxy, proclaims the night is Thine.

Thy temple, Lord, is great and glorious;  
And wonderful the hope it brings to us:  
A joyous home beyond that starlit sky,  
Which is so vast—so beautiful—so high—  
All praise to Thee for this bright hope of mine!  
The day is Thine, and night is also Thine.

*"O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens. . . When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour." (Psalm 8: 1, 3-5).*

We daily search the Scriptures, and we find  
In them the working of the Master Mind;  
The testimony of that Soul whose calm  
Magnificence is felt in every psalm—  
Eternal life is found, when we have heard  
The message of this true and living Word.

So filled with hope, it takes the sting from death—  
So beautiful we read with bated breath —  
So very sweet we linger on each line,  
And know the authorship to be divine;  
It so inspires, we read it o'er and o'er,  
And find it keeps revealing more and more.

As each perusal lifts another veil,  
We joy in Him whose goodness will prevail:  
Our Hope is Christ! He is the Narrow Way,  
And we who learn to love Him must obey  
His golden precepts. Joyful all the while—  
We find our hope in God's approving smile.

In God each promise of our Lord is true;  
His Spirit beareth witness with us, too—  
The Spirit will reveal the hidden parts,  
And write the law of God upon our hearts,  
Till we rejoice in Hope. Joys never cease  
For those who find the Master's blessed peace.

Thy precious word, dear Jesus, fills my soul  
With longing for Thy grace, and Thy control,  
The fire of love has seared it in my heart,  
Till all I seek is to be as Thou art—  
And wait Thy coming. Hopefully I look  
To find my name within Thy Living Book.



Jesus said, *"He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak."* (John 12: 44-50).

*"Blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it."* (Luke 11: 28).

Most Precious Lord, Thy paths of joy and pain  
Merge into one; each guide which makes more plain  
Thy Way of Life, is very dear to us:  
Thy Book where Hope is bright and glorious—  
And every minister whose life and word  
Give evidence that he has sought and heard  
The Voice of God; and every living saint  
Whose fresh experience gives power to paint  
Upon the heart of man Thy blessed face—  
All these are gifts to us of Thy rich Grace.  
'Tis through Thy Word we find that lively HOPE  
Which gives our spirit-vision wider scope!  
O Loving Father God, Thy blessed Son  
Reveals Thy face, and makes Thy people one  
In Thee. We find His saving health, and then,  
We praise Thy name forevermore. Amen.

*"What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me? I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord." (Psalm 116: 12, 13).*

*"As the heart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God" (Psalm 42: 1, 2).*

*"I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope. My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: I say, more than they that watch for the morning." (Psalm 130: 5, 6).*

*"O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy; and gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south. . . Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!" (Psalm 107: 1, 2, 3, 8).*

The Psalmist felt a blessed hope  
Which stirred his soul to songs of praise,  
As through the eye of prophecy  
He saw the coming Day of days.

Yet, Oh how greater is our hope!  
We have a resurrected Christ,  
Whose Spirit fills our hearts with joy—  
From Him we cannot be enticed.

In Jesus Christ is lively hope;  
In Him our living souls abound:  
Because through His abiding peace  
We know eternal Life is found.

*"The kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.*

*Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents. And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.*

*After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.*

*He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. . . For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance." (Matt. 25: 14-30)*

*"If ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?" (Luke 16:12).*

*"Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." (Matt. 6:33).*

Within the kingdom of our Lord  
The Spirit sets us free  
From every earthly potentate  
Whose law is tyranny—

Within the kingdom of our Lord  
We find elysian joy:  
Our spirit gains that perfect peace  
No despot can destroy.

*"Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are." (I Cor. 3: 16, 17).*

Ten virgins, waiting for the bridegroom,  
Lit their lamps, and went to sleep—  
Then when the bridegroom came they roused—  
The foolish five began to weep—  
O give us of your oil, said they,  
Our lamps have burned completely out—  
The wise ones had no time to wait—  
The foolish maidens heard them shout,  
And sing glad songs to welcome in  
The happy bridegroom when he came.

The oil of gladness fills the hearts  
Of men who know the Lord's desire—  
They waken undismayed to find  
Their souls alight with Holy Fire.  
Their lamps are clean, and filled with oil,  
Prepared to burn with steady light—  
With joyful hearts, and gladsome voice,  
They light the pathway in the night—  
They wait expectantly to greet  
The heavenly Bridegroom when He comes.

*"Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? Or if he ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?" (Luke 11: 9-13).*

A ladder reaches to the skies—  
And on its golden rungs we rise  
Until we find our hope secure—  
Our calling and election sure:  
We mount this ladder round by round  
Until eternal life is found.

To faith is added virtue; then  
Knowledge of God and fellowmen:  
Then still we grow in righteousness  
Through temperance, patience, godliness,  
Brotherly kindness, charity—  
Through these we find eternity.

Through these we gain the precious mind  
Of Christ, and grow like Him; so kind  
And generous in all our deeds  
We pray for other's hopes and needs  
If grace be in us and abound  
We know eternal Life is found.

*"But grow in grace, and in knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen." (II Peter 3: 18).*

## PART THREE

## FOUND!

## THE LIGHT OF LOVE

<i>"The love of Christ constraineth us;"</i> (II Cor. 5:14).	
The New Law.....	231
Dust to Dust .....	247
The Gift of Peace.....	258
Beyond the Cross.....	282
The Unbroken Net.....	296
The Chosen Few.....	309
Mountain Peaks.....	321
The Poet of Poets.....	337
The Master Architect.....	363
Thy Kingdom Come.....	386



## CHAPTER ONE

### THE NEW LAW

*"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16).*

They were too hard, those laws upon a stone;  
So God wrote one small word upon a heart,  
And sent it down into the world—alone—

Men broke that Heart of Love; yet love has grown!  
For Jesus kindled in the souls of men  
A flaming fire which burns for Him—alone—

Through Holy Love the perfect law is known:  
The one immutable, eternal law  
Of God is found in Jesus Christ—alone—

To Thee, O Son of God, upon Thy throne,  
We gladly come; surrendering our hearts  
In full allegiance to Thee—alone—

O God, we thank Thee that Thy Light has shone  
Into our hearts to teach us of the Love  
Of Him who died upon a hill—alone—

His Righteousness has power to atone  
For all our sins! By Love we are set free!  
O God, our praise belongs to Thee—alone —

We are consumed by Love, (for it is sown  
Like fire brands upon the prairie grass—)  
On earth, our pyre, we are made Thine—alone—



Fervent charity is divine love. Therefore,

*"Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not LOVE, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not LOVE, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not LOVE, it profiteth me nothing.*

*LOVE suffereth long, and is kind; LOVE envieth not; LOVE vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.*

*LOVE never faileth: but where there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.*

*When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.*

*And now abideth faith, hope, LOVE, these three; but the greatest of these is LOVE." (I Cor. 13).*

*"Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world . . . (James 1:27).*

*"And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins." (I Peter 4:8).*

An eye for an eye!  
The law of a tooth for a tooth  
Is passed away!  
Our hearts today  
Are taught by the Spirit of Truth.

The law of Christ  
Is love that so constrains  
Our hearts to peace  
That we release  
Our joys like summer rains.

We live indeed!  
For we are rich who find  
The Christ whose prayer  
Is that we share  
His Spirit and His mind.

*"The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you." (Romans 8: 2-9).*

Fervent charity is divine love. Therefore,

*"Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not LOVE, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not LOVE, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not LOVE, it profiteth me nothing.*

*LOVE suffereth long, and is kind; LOVE envieth not; LOVE vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.*

*LOVE never faileth: but where there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.*

*When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.*

*And now abideth faith, hope, LOVE, these three; but the greatest of these is LOVE." (I Cor. 13).*

*"Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world . . . (James 1:27).*

*"And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins." (I Peter 4:8).*

An eye for an eye!  
The law of a tooth for a tooth  
Is passed away!  
Our hearts today  
Are taught by the Spirit of Truth.

The law of Christ  
Is love that so constrains  
Our hearts to peace  
That we release  
Our joys like summer rains.

We live indeed!  
For we are rich who find  
The Christ whose prayer  
Is that we share  
His Spirit and His mind.

*"The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you."*  
(Romans 8: 2-9).

Who is God? I asked the raindrops,  
As they pattered on the pane:  
You have come down straight from heaven—  
Pure, and free from every stain;  
You bring beauty to the flowers—  
Make them like the sky above—  
Make them like the glowing sunrise—  
Thus you say that, God is Love.

Who is God? I asked the sunlight  
As it shone down from on high—  
Making of the prism raindrops,  
Strands of pearls across the sky—  
It was God who made the rainbow!  
And the lovely colors of  
That bright bow, still speaks His promise  
Of salvation: God is Love!

Who is God? I pondered deeply,  
As I read His precious Book—  
Storehouse of eternal wisdom—  
And where e'er I chanced to look,  
There I saw the Light of Jesus:  
For the Spirit like a dove,  
Came, and dwelt upon our Saviour—  
Yes, we know that, God is Love.

*"Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.*

*In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. No*

*man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.*

*Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. We love him, because he first loved us. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.” (I John 4: 7-21).*

Light, all lesser lights transcending,  
Bring that day which has no ending—  
When our loving Father frees us  
In the Holy Light of Jesus.

Light, all other lights combining,  
May Thy Love, forever shining,  
Glow within each heart which sees us  
In the perfect Love of Jesus.

*“Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.” (Jude 21).*

*"Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall be no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets; Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God."*  
(Romans 3: 10-23).

Our tongues, so filled with poisoned darts,  
Reveal our selfish, human hearts:  
We criticize, tart nothings fling—  
Rejoice in repartees that sting—  
We change sincerely spoken word  
To render meaning quite absurd—

We judge; are judged; then wonder why  
Our friends grow different and shy!  
Dare we, from fleshy bondage free,  
E'er hope to spend eternity  
Where soul with soul communes, and finds  
Receptive hearts, and Christian minds?

If we to friends have proved unfair,  
Will we be different over there?  
Will we ascend to thrones on high,  
And, in the twinkling of an eye,  
Grow like that Holy One who gave  
His all our sinful souls to save?

*"If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.*

*And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk, even as he walked.*

*Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him." (I John 1: 8-10, 2: 1-10).*

If we love God, we also love our brothers—  
We prove our love when we have prayed for others.

If we love God, we love our neighbors too,  
And pray for them to prove our love is true.

If we love God, we love our enemies—  
And gladly pray for them on bended knees.



*"God commendeth his love towards us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement." (Romans 5: 8-11).*

Unfathomed the depths of God's mercy,  
Unmeasured the breadth of His love;  
Unvisioned the height of His goodness,  
Which reaches to heaven above.

Yet His wonderful gift of a Saviour  
Is proof of His infinite love;  
And we see in the works of the Master  
A glimpse of the Father above.

So we trust in the depth of God's mercy,  
Find joy in the breadth of His love;  
And hope, through His infinite goodness,  
He will fit us for heaven above.

*"Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God. To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus." (Romans 3: 24-26).*

*"God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love where-with he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)" (Eph. 2: 4, 5).*

'Tis not of works, lest foolish man should boast—  
But by the grace of God that we are saved!  
And those who work the hardest and the most,  
Without this knowledge, are by zeal enslaved.

Yet if through faith, we work because we must  
Do something, (just because we love Him so!)  
That work is blest! It proves our faith, and trust;  
Dynamic love has forced an overflow—

When we have tasted of the joys of work  
As faithful servants of our Lord and King,  
We are constrained by love; we cannot shirk!  
To loving service joyfully we cling:

Desiring only to do more, and more—  
Longing for more time, and talents, too—  
Wishing we might live our whole life o'er  
In constant service to a love so true!

A love so true no man can comprehend  
The heights, the depths, to which it went for man!  
How wonderful to know our Christ as Friend!  
Can we attain to Him? Ah, no one can!

While foolish man yet served the law of sin  
Our Saviour died to set man's spirit free!  
We love to serve the Lord, for we have been  
Partakers in this law of liberty!

*"For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed."* (James 1: 23-25).

The mystery of Love divine  
Transcends our highest dreams;  
Its essence spreads o'er all the earth,  
And sends its gracious beams  
Of mercy into living souls  
Till they are richly blest—  
O God, we see Thy sacrifice,  
And offer Thee our best—

Our best is little when compared  
With all that Thou hast given:  
The Lamb of God for sinners slain—  
The glory Light of heaven  
Sent down to suffer on the cross—  
And still Thy Spirit groans  
In agony for our misdeeds—  
Thy grace for us atones.

The heavens open unto us—  
And angel hosts descend  
To bring our living spirits hope—  
O loving Father, send  
Thy Spirit with that shining host  
That we may learn to live  
As Jesus lived, and find, indeed,  
How blest are they who give!

*"The law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. . . For, brethren, ye have been called into liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself."* (Galatians 3: 24-27; 5: 13).

'Twixt Jerusalem and Jericho  
We find a narrow road;  
Quite perilous for those who toil  
Beneath a heavy load—

Off' thieves and robbers linger here:  
'Tis dangerous to go  
Alone, along the winding trail  
Which leads to Jericho.

A certain man was injured here  
By thieves, and left to die;  
And every one who came this way,  
Unheedingly passed by—

At last a good Samaritan,  
Who found him almost dead,  
Bound up his wounds, and cared for him,  
And left him clothed and fed.

He was a neighbour to the man  
Who fell among the thieves—  
'Tis for the men who passed him by,  
Our Saviour's Spirit grieves.

*"I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: Naked, and ye clothed me not: Sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. . . Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me."*  
(Matt. 25 : 42, 43, 45).

The Spirit of the law is love:  
Through love we will fulfill  
All righteous and eternal laws,  
And do the Father's will:  
For each commandment of the Lord  
In love has found its start—  
The perfect law of God is known  
When Love is in the heart.

This perfect law of liberty  
Transforms the human face,  
And adds to personality  
The sparkling charm of grace—  
It brings such perfect happiness  
That we can not take part  
In anything that is not good,  
When Love is in the heart.

O fill me with Thy Spirit, Lord,  
Renew my heart, and mind:  
O help me grow like Jesus Christ,  
Compassionate, and kind—  
Through faith in Him I find the hope  
Of being as Thou art:  
Thy law gives me this blessed hope,  
When Love is in my heart.

*"Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." (Phil. 2:5-11).*

Dear Jesus, make my heart Thy shrine:  
That all the world may see  
That I have furnished it with love—  
My rendezvous with Thee—

And make the windows of my soul  
Of clearest crystal, too,  
That all my fellow men may see  
The joys I find in You.

Dear Lord, I want the world to know  
That you have full control  
Of me, and all that in me is—  
My heart, and mind, and soul—

O may Thy banner ever be  
Above my heart unfurled—  
Thy Light forevermore shine out  
Into the whole wide world.

*"Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever. . . Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life." (I John 2: 15-17, 24, 25).*

*"Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. And we know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that commiteth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. . . Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren." (I John 3: 4-11, 16).*

*"Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law." (Romans 13:10).*

God loved the world, and sent His Son  
To dwell upon the earth  
And all the love of God and man  
Is centered in His birth:  
God loved the world so much that we  
In thinking of it yearn  
To come into His loving arms  
And love Him in return.

And he who fills his heart with love  
Has found God's highest law;  
The only law of God or man  
Which is without a flaw.  
God loved the world—a Saviour came  
That man might live life o'er:  
Redeemed, and built again by love,  
Man lives forevermore.

God loved the world, and love is life—  
'Tis love that makes us live—  
And love is still the richest gift  
Which man has power to give:  
For love constructs, and he who loves  
Lifts up, and builds again  
Those lives which sin and hate destroy.  
Love banishes all sin.

How sweet and beautiful the babe  
Of loving parents born—  
How lovely is the rose-bud, too,  
Which comes to hide the thorn.  
And oh how glorious the song  
Of him who finds rebirth!  
Redeemed, and born again to love  
And save the sons of earth—



*"Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another as he gave us commandment. And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us." (I John 3: 21-24).*

O Light of Love, we thank Thee for Thy coming;  
We are glad that Thou didst love the world so much!  
We thank Thee for the ears still tuned to hear Thee—  
For eyes that still are opened by Thy touch—

We thank Thee for Thy word: each precious promise  
Is richer than the choicest gems of earth—  
Thy glory transcends all the wealth of ages—  
What joyous songs commemorate Thy birth!

Since dawn of day, when angel hosts sang sweetly—  
Telling us of joy, and peace, and Light—  
Thy Light has risen; now Thy Love at midday  
Is shining from Thy cross in radiance bright.

O, shine into earth's farthest, darkest corner,  
Bright rays, with healing in your gentle touch—  
O Light of Love, we thank Thee for Thy coming!  
We are glad that Thou didst love the world so much.

*"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." (Matt. 22: 37-40).*

## CHAPTER TWO

### DUST TO DUST

*"Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;"* (Hebrews 5: 8, 9).

From fish's mouth to Caesar's palm—  
Of earth, to earth—we feel a qualm  
Within our spirit like despair:  
When will we ever cease to care  
For money value! money worth!  
'Tis dust to dust, and earth to earth!

Old Caesar's superscription still  
Perverts the weakened human will:  
His spirit seeks the drunken feast  
Where men give glory to the beast  
Till like an angel robed in white  
He seems a messenger of light!

And still the craven vultures soar  
Above each field of human gore:  
While saints their whitened garments soil  
With remnants from the victor's spoil—  
And little children's lives are sold  
To gain a pot of cankerous gold!

Thus madly moves the world along—  
A money loving, careless throng—  
For filthy lucre souls are lost!  
Dear Father, dost Thou bear the cost?  
Life is of Thee a very part!  
And we, Thy children, feel Thy heart.

*"As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the only begotten Son of God.*

*And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds may be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God."* (John 3: 14-21).

*"The Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come.*

*Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are*

*judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world."* (I Cor. 11: 23-32).

An upper room—Jesus is there—  
We hear His sweet voice raised in prayer  
For these, His loved and own—  
We see Him bless and break the bread—  
How richly these disciples fed!  
This broken Body—precious Blood—  
Seal of eternal brotherhood!  
In these our Lord is known.

An upper room—and Jesus Christ  
Makes ready to be sacrificed,  
On Calvary, alone:  
The Lamb, for sinners lifted up—  
The lips which touch His sacred cup  
Are purified by love, forsooth,  
To speak the oracles of Truth—  
In these our Lord is known.

An upper room—the Gift of peace  
Is given, that it may increase  
Till every soul has grown  
Enriched, and glorified, and filled!  
The blood of Jesus is not spilled  
In vain! these men receive the power  
And Spirit to proclaim this hour!  
In these our Lord is known.

*"And he said unto them, with desire I have denied to eat this passover with you before I suffer: For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God."* (Luke 22: 15, 16).

*"For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly."* (Romans 5: 6).

In that upper room a stillness  
Settles like a heavy pall,  
As the glowing day, retiring,  
Let's her velvet mantles fall  
On the hillside. In the heavens  
Mid the misty hills and lakes  
Day lays off her royal purple  
And her crimson night-robe shakes.

The disciples with their Master  
Oft' have watched the setting sun—  
Often they have seen the splendor  
Of the skies as day begun;  
But tonight their hearts are heavy—  
Sunset glory fades unseen—  
And the silver dove of evening  
Rises o'er the crimson sheen.

In that upper room disciples  
Bow their heads upon their hands;  
In their hearts a sadness gathers  
Like the dusk on sea and lands:  
As the purple shades of twilight  
Blend with cloudy minarets,  
Souls in quiet retrospection  
Spend an hour no man forgets.

In that upper room the Master  
Prays for friends and enemies,  
And his parting benediction  
Rests upon the lands and seas —  
On His kingly head a halo,  
Like a crown of golden thorns,  
Lights the room with glowing whiteness,  
And each face with grace adorns.

*"Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?" (Matt. 26: 21, 22).*

Is it I, O blessed Master?  
Whispered the beloved John,  
As with warm, impulsive yearning  
He came close, and leaned upon  
The Master's breast: And O how tender  
Were the Lord's all-seeing eyes  
Gazing down into the guileless  
Heart, which bare and bleeding lies  
At the thought of losing Jesus.

Is it I? thus questioned Peter,  
James, Nathanael, and the rest—  
Thus each true disciple trembled  
Lest he might betray the Blest.  
Jesus knew their hearts were troubled,  
How compassionate His smile  
As He saw the sweet devotion  
Of the spirit free from guile!  
Yet He grieved because of Judas—

Is it I? ah, this was Judas—  
But his voice was hoarse and gruff—  
And his eyes were on the table—  
Had he eaten quite enough?  
Jesus Christ, extending pardon,  
Offered him a piece of bread—  
Is it I? O wicked Judas,  
Well thou knowest, thou hast said,  
For thy soul is black with hatred.

*"The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed!" (Matt. 26: 24).*

Thirty pieces of silver—  
He counted them, one by one,  
As he sat alone in darkness—  
His tragic deed was done,  
And his fearful spirit trembled,  
As memories haunted him  
Of the Master's tender mercy—  
And the traitor's smile was grim.

Thirty pieces of silver—  
But they seemed to burn a hole  
Right through his outer garments  
And into his very soul!  
So he went down in the city  
Where wine was flowing free—  
Here, soon his dark forbodings  
Were drowned in a drunken spree—

Thirty pieces of silver—  
A mob, and a clouded brain—  
And the wicked heart of Judas  
Grew insolent and vain:  
To his distorted vision  
How brave a thought was this,  
To lead this mob to Jesus  
And hail Him with a kiss.

No man has ever lived who could have committed that dastardly offense until his finer sensibilities were dulled by intoxication. His mind may have been base enough to have planned the betrayal kiss; yet, without a stimulant he could not have had the bravado to carry out his vile deed. We shudder as we see Judas on his downward course: for Satan defeated in his effort to tempt Jesus, had found in Judas an apt pupil.

Jealousy and hatred, greed and vain  
Desires, the fruits of avaricious brain—  
Lay one upon another till at last  
A dismal prison held his spirit fast  
Behind the wall of his iniquity—  
And here he vainly struggled to be free.

His treacherous soul imprisoned by its guilt  
Within the darkest vault man ever built,  
Soon found the darkness there so hard to bear  
That to his wretched heart it seemed a snare—  
Yet trying still to cover up each crime  
He added more, and greater sins each time—

And as to every sin he added more,  
The wall grew higher, thicker than before—  
His spirit cowered in his soul, and hid  
In darkness till at last the darkness did  
What darkness always does: it made him blind—  
Then he no longer sought the light to find.

And now his sins and fears had so increased  
That he no longer hoped to be released—  
He cursed the day that he was born, and turned  
From Jesus Christ, and all His teaching spurned—  
How quickly hate destroys what love creates!  
The soul of Judas perished in its hates—

We feel no hope for Judas in our hearts,  
Because the soul who willfully departs  
From Jesus, separates himself from Life!  
Out in the world of turbulence and strife  
His spirit loses its eternal breath—  
The carnal mind finds suffering, and death.

*"It had been good for that man if he had not been born." (Matt. 26:24).*



These were men whom Christ had chosen—  
He had called them one by one,  
He had made of them apostles—  
Now the Master's work was done;  
Now the prince of this world cometh  
To betray God's only Son:

Judas walked with the disciples—  
He had been sustained and fed  
By the Master; he had eaten  
Of the true and Living Bread—  
Yet he had not found redemption;  
Judas was not Spirit led.

He had walked with thieves and gamblers  
Through the haunts of vice and sin—  
He had dreamed of earthly glory—  
Dreamed of gold which might have been  
His, had he not followed Jesus—  
Dark his soul—hate entered in—

Satan hid within the shadows  
Of this coward's sinful heart;  
Satan bade him drink and gamble—  
And with Jesus have no part—  
Satan whispered of betrayal  
With a dark and cunning art—

Judas gambled with the money  
Which he carried, and grew bold,  
Covetous, and sly; and boastful  
Of his heavy bag of gold—  
He forgot that this was money  
Given him in trust, to hold—

Judas swaggered at the revel  
With companions of his youth  
Here in his own native city:  
Of them all the most uncouth—  
As he sought to drown the conscience  
Which reminded him of Truth.

As he turned away from Jesus,  
Satan took complete control  
Of his heart, and mind, and spirit—  
Satan gloated o'er his soul—  
Satan led him down the hillside—  
Ah, how dreadful was his goal!

*"The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon." (Matt. 6:22-24).*

The man who walks with Christ, yet fails to trust  
In Him, can not be counted with the just:  
So blind that darkness is to him as light!  
Condemned to fall, and perish in the night  
Of sin and doubt! O God in heaven, give  
Us clearer vision, that our souls may live!

O loving Father, give us seeing eyes!  
We view the glory of Thy arching skies,  
And know that in Thy house no darkness is—  
For Christ is Light; and all Thy mansions His.  
We do not live until we see His light  
And glory in the greatness of His might!

*"Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord." (Hebrews 12:14).*

This man had walked with Jesus Christ!  
O how could Judas turn  
Away from that redemptive grace  
For which our spirits yearn?  
That soul is lost forevermore  
Which, after it has been  
Redeemed, turns back from Jesus Christ  
To walk the way of sin.

And yet we do not dare condemn  
This man, lest we forget  
Our own fallacious misdeeds—  
We are not perfect yet!  
Lord Jesus Christ, we look to Thee!  
O let Thy love shine in  
Upon our hearts, lest we be called  
To walk the way of sin.

Thanks be to God, which giveth us  
The victory through Christ!  
We are made perfect through His blood:  
For He was sacrificed  
That we might be anointed, too;  
Ordained of Him to win  
The souls of men, lest they might turn  
To walk the way of sin.

*"When this corruptible shall have put on incorruption,  
and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall  
be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is  
swallowed up in victory.*

*O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is in the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."* (I Cor. 15: 54-57).

Upon our outward reach toward man  
We place our upward reach; God's plan  
Of soul redemption forms a cross—  
All earthly things are counted loss:  
For when our prayers to God ascend  
Through love for enemy and friend,  
We die to self, and then, reborn,  
We find our resurrection morn.  
The Master's upward, outward reach  
Is in the cross; on it we preach.

We give all praise to Him who came  
To glorify His holy name  
Upon the cross. Ah, it is He  
Who brings this peace of certainty!  
The Testament in His own blood  
Brings peace upon us like a flood  
Which carries us beyond the tomb  
Into a path where roses bloom—  
Where every breath of life is sweet  
As we, with Christ, make life complete.

The certainty of life beyond  
The tomb, has made a holy bond  
Of love among the Lord's redeemed,  
Of which no earthly soul has dreamed.  
The blood of Jesus will impart  
New Life to every throbbing heart  
Which has His righteous law obeyed—  
Remembering the price He paid,  
We view that gleaming guide-post there  
And bow our heads in humble prayer.

## CHAPTER THREE

### THE GIFT OF PEACE

*"And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace." (James 3:18).*

The pastel shades of lavender and rose  
Adorn the heavens as our Saviour goes  
To do His Father's will; finish the work  
Assigned to Him: and Jesus does not shirk!  
Ah, His beloved disciples dare not roam  
From paths which, Jesus said, would lead them home.

Though clouds be dark the Master's parting prayer  
Has made a golden sunset, bright and fair;  
The stratus mauve is underlaid with bronze—  
And cirrus ferns unfurl their snowy fronds—  
What though our dust is mingled with earth's loam  
Our spirit soars to Christ's eternal home.

Kind Father God, we bow before Thy throne  
In thanks for Him who suffers to atone  
For all our sins. We live because He pours  
His light of love upon us as He soars  
From earth to that far opalescent dome  
Where angels wait to bid Him, Welcome Home.

*"The Lord is in His holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven." (Psalm 11:4).*

*"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth give I unto you." (John 14:27).*

Far out on a lonely hillside,  
The heart of a prophet and king  
Finds voice in the psalm of a shepherd,  
Foresees what the Spirit will bring.  
In the soul of this humble poet  
Comes hope which his Lord will fulfill,  
And David finds joy in the coming  
Of peace to all men of good will.

Far out on a lonely hillside  
Brave shepherds look up from the sod  
As angels in heavenly chorus  
Give praise to the glory of God.  
O list' to the song of the angels  
Which our spirits are echoing still  
All glory to God in the highest,  
And peace to all men of good will.

Far out on a lonely hillside  
The Prince of Peace journeys along  
Shedding the light of His glory  
Down on His loved and His own,  
And all who will follow the Master  
Far out on that lonely hill  
Will find that the cross which He carries  
Brings peace to all men of good will.

John, the most understanding, and therefore the most beloved of the disciples, remembered that Jesus had said, *"My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work."* (John 4: 34).

The beauty of a golden sunset silhouetted the bleak summit of Calvary's hill, and the dusk of twilight shrouded the City of Jerusalem as Jesus and His friends seated themselves on the brow of Mount Olivet, overlooking Jerusalem. The hymn which they had sung before leaving the upper room, lay like a sweet presence in their hearts, and now John hummed it softly, while Peter whistled a low accompaniment. The stars came out above them, one by one, and the sweet, fragrant mystery of a night in spring settled around them, closing in their sanctuary.

The moon in silvery radiance lights the hill  
Of Calvary. Jerusalem is still—  
And from a window, here and there, a light  
Shines out to add more beauty to the night—  
From living Spirit, seeking for release,  
Came words of blessed fellowship and peace.

How rich with fellowship this twilight hour!  
The men about him, feel the Master's power,  
And God is being glorified in Him.  
The gathering shades of evening do not dim  
The light of peace—the radiance of grace—  
So luminous within the Master's face.

For e'en these closest friends do not discern  
The sorrow of His Spirit. They must learn  
Through suffering with Him, the way of peace.  
Yes, Jesus knows that darkness will increase—  
And crucial trial come—yet, afterwards,  
They will find peace, remembering His smile.

The disciples listened, quietly and attentively, as Jesus talked to them of things which they were not yet able to understand, "*Now is the son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God is glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.*"

*Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another."* (John 13:31-38).

Every eye was fixed earnestly on Jesus, and every heart tried to fathom the meaning of His words; yet they were not able to understand: at last Peter questioned, "Lord, whither goest thou?" Then Jesus said, "*Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.*" At these words fear clutched Peter's heart and he put out his hands as though he were trying to ward off impending danger. His voice trembled when he spoke, "Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake." Yes, Peter loved Jesus, but Peter had not yet learned that he must rely fully on his Master under all circumstances. He was deeply grieved when Jesus said, "*Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.*"

Peter's heart was troubled, and his spirit too heavy to hear the Master's words as He continued, "*Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.*"

Thomas spoke up quickly, "Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?" Patient with his unbelief, Jesus explained, "*I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.*"



Still unsatisfied, and groping for proof of the Master's Messiahship, as one reaches a hand in the dark to touch something stable, Philip spoke, "*Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.*" There were tears in the Master's eyes, and His voice was low, and deep with emotion as He said, "*Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works shall he do; because I go unto my Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye ask anything in my name, I will do it. If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.*"

Lebbaeus Thaddaeus questioned Him next, "*Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?*" Jude looked up earnestly into his Master's glowing face, and listened with rapt attention to His words, "*If a man love me, he will keep my words:*

*and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father; for my Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do."*

As soon as Jesus had finished speaking He sprang to His feet, and, indicating with a motion of His hand, the path which led down into the garden of Gethsemane, He said, "*Arise, let us go hence.*" (John 14)

Silvery moon beams flooded the valley, and danced merrily on the little brook Cedron, visible now and then, as they walked toward it.

How rich the fellowship of these  
Who walk beneath the olive trees—  
These men, as yet, have not the power  
To know how sacred is this hour—

And still today no one on earth  
Can quite appreciate the worth  
Of this last teaching of that Friend  
Whose love for us will never end.

As this little group of men moved quietly along the path they saw well kept vineyards which promised rich fruitage later on in the season. And the Master, seeing their interest, continued His teaching, "*I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in His love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.*" (John 15)

This was what Jesus was now prepared to do, to lay down His life for His friends—But oh how much they needed to learn from Him! Jesus told them more of the Father, and of the Comforter—and then, while they stood with bowed heads, Jesus lifted His face, and the light of Heaven shone upon it as He prayed that prayer which still breathes life into our souls, and quickens our spirits. It is the essence of Christianity, in it is the secret of abundant living. The Spirit of the Christ flows

into our being as we receive into our hearts the testimony of His love expressed in this prayer.

All nature speaks of coming spring:  
The quiet zephyrs secrets bring  
Of resurrection, as each bloom  
Brings forth sweet essence from the tomb  
In which a little seed has lain  
Till heaven sent sunshine and rain.  
And, there beneath our Saviour's feet  
New flowers spring with fragrance sweet.

The stars above Him whisper, Peace—  
The ferns where He has stepped release  
Their tension, and new fronds unfold—  
The mystery of growth is told  
As bursting seed, and opening flower,  
Display the great Creator's power,  
And from the throne of God descends  
A Light on Jesus and His friends.

The song bird bursts his prison shell  
And goes rejoicing through the dell—  
He sings a song of joyous hope!  
O man, in thy stigmatic scope  
Of vision—limited to earth—  
Look up to Christ, and find rebirth:  
Believe in Jesus—standing there  
Amid His friends in earnest prayer—

Believe in Jesus! He has gone  
And left His friends to carry on  
His work. And all creation knows  
The love divine which overflows  
His Spirit as our Saviour prays  
For peace, mid all who know His ways—  
And now, O Father, make us one  
With Thee, and Thy beloved Son.

*"Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify Thee: As Thou hast given Him power over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as Thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent. I have glorified Thee on the earth: I have finished the work which Thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify Thou me with Thine own self with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was. I have manifested Thy name unto the men which Thou gavest me out of the world: Thine they were, and Thou gavest them me; and they have kept Thy word.*

*Now they have known that all things whatsoever Thou hast given me are of Thee. For I have given unto them the words which Thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from Thee, and they have believed that Thou didst send me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which Thou hast given me; for they are Thine. And all mine are Thine, and Thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.*

*And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to Thee. Holy Father, keep through Thine own name those whom Thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Thy name: those that Thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.*

*And now come I to Thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.*

*I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take them*

*out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.*

*Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.*

*Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them." (John 17).*

How little we have done to help God answer this prayer—and He depends on us! He has commissioned our spirits to echo the expressed sentiment of this prayer, and to work together with Him toward its fulfillment. God is omnipotent! He does not need our help! But O, how thankful we should be that we are permitted this glory—to be workers together with Him! If we love God we will do the work which the Master has left for us to do—remembering the Spirit of His prayer—that we be one—

The night was far spent: the Master and the faithful eleven disciples were weary and worn as they crossed the brook Cedron and entered the garden of Gethsemane—Jesus had come to spend His life to the uttermost—and this was His last day of earthly life—He bade eight of His disciples sit down and rest, for they were ready to give way to slumber as they stood with Him. The other three, Peter, James and John, He took with Him, and bade them, *"Pray that ye enter not into temptation."* (Luke 22:40).

What a graphic picture of Gethsemane our beloved Dr. Luke has given us in his gospel: tears well up in our eyes, and blur our vision as we read Luke's words, yet in our souls new Spiritual vision is born, and we see Jesus—

*"Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him."* (I Peter 3:22).

Alone—beyond all earthly friends—  
In anguished prayer our Saviour blends  
His tears with drops of bloody sweat—  
The rock beneath His head is wet  
With His own blood. Yet in that hour  
The Spirit gave Him added power  
To speak these words of love divine,  
O Father, not my will, but Thine.

Alone—He prayed, O let this cup  
Pass from me—must I drink it up?  
Can we who see our Saviour there,  
Forget the price of that last prayer  
Of our Creator's only Son?  
O Father, let Thy will be done—  
His words with holy radiance shine,  
O Father, not my will, but Thine.

Alone—He prayed, and through the dawn  
An angel came—yet on—and on—  
He wrestled with weak flesh that He  
Might leave a pattern prayer for me.  
Thus He obtained that peace we share  
Who gain the grace to breathe that prayer  
Of sacrificial love divine,  
O Father, not my will, but Thine.

Alone—yet we are not alone  
Who follow Him! Each heart has known  
The consolation of His grace,  
And Spirit counsel: Face to face  
Our yielded spirit talks with Him.  
His shining presence is not dim!  
And, kneeling with us in our shrine,  
He bids us pray, Thy will, not mine.

Alone—no, I will never be  
Alone; O Christ, Thou art with me:  
Each joy and sorrow I have known  
Has proved that I am not alone—  
Lord Jesus Christ, I dare not cease  
To thank Thee for Thy Gift of Peace!  
Thy Spirit makes Thy mission mine,  
O Father, not my will, but Thine.

Through prayer the yielded Spirit of Jesus received the peace and power to rise to this glorious height of complete victory which glorified His name. With shining eyes He awakened the sleeping disciples, "*Rise let us be going: behold he is at hand that doth betray me.*" (Matt. 26:46). The men who had come to take Jesus fell backward in fear before the Majesty of this Glorious Being who, in answer to their questions concerning Him said, "*I am.*" (John 18: 5-8). Some of them remembered that He had said, "*Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.*" (John 8:58).



Is Jesus Christ the Great "I AM"?  
This man who, gentle as a lamb,  
Had talked with sinners in the street—  
Had gone into their homes to eat  
A portion of their meager fare—

The Great I AM who wrote the law  
Of Moses, no man ever saw—  
Does Jesus Christ reveal His face?  
Ah, Jesus has exceeding Grace!  
Is He indeed the Great I AM?

Judas did not fear Him: with brazen intimacy he came forward through the mob and said, "*Hail, Master; and kissed him.*" (Matt. 26:49).

The blackest deed in history is this  
Betrayal of our Saviour with a kiss!  
The heartless cruelty of taunting mobs  
Pales in comparison! for Judas robs  
The hearts of true disciples of their peace:  
And, lost in great bewilderment, they cease  
To look to Jesus Christ: and in this hour  
The prince of this world has the greater power.

Through Judas, faith in Jesus Christ is shaken:  
The mob encouraged, and the Master taken—  
Within the inner circle Satan finds  
Those weakened consciences and carnal minds  
Through which our Saviour is betrayed to foes—  
The Son of God is not betrayed by those  
Outside. It is among the chosen few  
That Satan comes, nefarious work to do.

*"If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let*

*him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf." (I Peter 4:14-16).*

It was the Father's presence which enabled Jesus to stand before the traitor and receive his kiss.

*"Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him." (Matt. 26:50-56)*

*"Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus."*

*"Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled." (John 18:10).*

Ah yes, these followers of Christ  
Were weak like you and me—  
They did not know what else to do  
In this sad hour, but flee—

And we who criticize these men  
Are weaker far than they  
Unless we stand with Jesus Christ  
Through every trial today.

*"They that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest where the scribes and the elders were assembled. But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end." (Matt. 26:57, 58).*

Bewildered by grief and sorrow—  
Discouraged, and lonely, and old,  
And blinded by doubt: he shivered,  
For the dawn was dark and cold—  
Yes, Peter was troubled and weary,  
As he stumbled along through the night—  
But we must remember that Peter  
Was keeping the Master in Sight!

He followed afar, for he trembled  
With fear, yet the deep desire  
For Truth was present with him  
As he warmed his hands by the fire—  
His tongue denied his Master,  
Yet his soul still sought for Light,  
As he stood alone at daybreak—  
Still keeping the Master in sight!

But how do we follow the Master?  
How many of us there are  
Stumbling along in the darkness—  
Following Christ from afar—  
Yet even when blinded by sorrows  
Till we cannot tell wrong from right,  
We are certain of mercy and pardon  
If we will keep Jesus in sight.

When we try to follow the Master  
With our spirits o'er burdened with fears  
We too are denying His power—  
Then His mercy brings penitent tears,  
And contrite of heart, and seeing  
Our weakness, we seek His might—  
Humble, yet wonderfully thankful  
That Jesus has kept us in sight!

*"Now the chief priests, and the elders, and all the council sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses. And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. And the high priest arose, and said unto him; Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witness against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands, Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?"*

*Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest." (Matt. 26:59-70). Twice more Peter denied his Master and then, "immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly." (Luke 22:60-62).*

*"Simon, Simon, behold Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." (Luke 22:31,32).*

The gentle, patient suffering  
In Jesus Christ's beloved eyes  
Breaks Peter's heart, yet chastens him:  
And then his pent emotions rise,  
Till sorrow shakes his rugged frame—  
(As boastful as the cock I am,  
Yet Jesus Christ, the Son of God,  
Is meek and gentle as a lamb.)

Remembering the ardent vows  
That he had been too weak to keep,  
The humbled Peter bows his head,  
And, bitterly, begins to weep,  
(O Master, let me try again!  
O make my wounded spirit rise  
Above my foolish doubts and fears,  
That I may see thy loving eyes.)

As Simon Peter thinks upon  
His years of blessed comradeship  
With Jesus Christ, he prays for strength  
His Master's bitter cup to sip.  
Yes, Peter grieves for his mistakes—  
Repentantly, this brave man turns  
To humbly follow Jesus Christ,  
For whom his loyal spirit yearns.

And still we claim to love the Lord—  
And still we follow from afar,  
Like satellites which never meet,  
Yet ever circle round the star—  
Oftimes so blind, and far away,  
The dimness of our light denies  
The power of Christ; yet when we turn  
We find compassion in his eyes.

*"Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it." (I Cor. 10:12, 13).*

We find we do not dare to be  
Too certain of ourselves; we see  
We dare not boast that we are strong—  
Yet how our living spirits long  
For strength! and Jesus proves we can  
Extol the power of God through man.

Of human strength we do not dare  
To boast; yet Christ has strength to share  
With us. He knows our flesh is weak—  
We come to Him, His power to seek,  
Then from each fiery trial He  
Will lead us forth unstained and free.

We look to Jesus, He is strong  
Enough to right our every wrong!  
And even in the furnace fire  
Which hate has kindled, our desire  
Is for His presence, that we can  
Extol the power of God through man.

Pilate found no fault in Jesus, yet he scourged Him to satisfy the Jews, *"And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe. And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands . . . Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!" (John 19:1-5).*

Ah, yes, behold the kingly Man who stands  
Majestic, while the slowly dropping sands  
Of time flow on! Though Pilates wash their hands  
Of Him, yet still they say, Behold the Man!

Behold the Man whom wicked Herod scorns  
And mocks, and with a purple robe adorns—  
Upon His head a crown of cruel thorns  
Is jeweled with His blood, Behold the Man.

Erect He stands before the taunting mob—  
Where demons shriek, and fainting women sob—  
His soul is anguished; yet sin cannot rob  
The Master of His Peace, Behold the Man.

Behold the Man in Pilate's judgment hall—  
His back is bared, and cruel lashes fall  
Upon it; still the Master does not call  
For mercy in this hour: Behold the Man!

They spit upon Him—slap Him in the face—  
In vain they try to rob Him of His Grace—  
We turn to Him, for time can not erase  
The memoirs of His Peace! Behold the Man!

The Jews said, "By our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; And went again into the Judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin." (John 19: 7-11).

The weird shrieks of "*Crucify him, crucify him,*" continued as Jesus toiled wearily up Calvary's hill bearing His heavy burden—yet, from that cross on which Pilate had written, THIS IS JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS, our Saviour's gentle voice was lifted in a prayer of compassionate forgiveness, "*Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.*" (Luke 23:34).

With love too great for man to comprehend  
Our Saviour came to be the sinner's Friend—  
He dwelt on earth—He walked with sinful men—  
He loved them, taught them, gave Himself—and then  
    Received not anything but loss—  
    And crucifixion on the cross—  
Yet, oh what depths of mercy Jesus knew!  
"Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do."

We do not know how deeply we can feel  
Until at last before the cross we kneel  
In humble realization of the power  
Of Godly mercy in the crucial hour:  
    Our Saviour, in His death of shame,  
    Still glorified His Father's name.  
In anguished suffering, His love shines through,  
"Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do."

'Tis only through the grace of God we know  
What tender depths of charity can flow  
For other's sins. Our own are covered up  
By grace which overflows our Saviour's cup:  
    He bore our sins and suffered there  
    On Calvary that we may share  
His mercy, plentiful, and ever true—  
"Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do."



What a different picture we see when we turn to look at the heart of Judas, "*O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.*" (Isaiah 14:12-15).

The treacherous soul of Judas found no peace—  
Yet still his restless spirit sought release  
Till in remorseful agony he cast  
His wretched body down into its last  
Resting place; and there, above his gore,  
His dying eyes beheld the vultures soar.

Despised by friends and foes the traitor dies—  
And no one mourns his passing; there he lies,  
A stranger amid strangers, in the field  
Of Aceldama, which will never yield  
Any living thing but thorns and briers—  
Consigned to Satan's everlasting fires.

Yes, Judas died alone, with none to claim  
His body, or to bear his tarnished name—  
In this, the habitation of his death,  
Is desolation. We must take a breath  
Of purer air and thus forget this one—  
And every thought of sin, and evil, shun.

*"Let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ."*  
(I Thes. 5:8, 9).

O precious Christ, we too have failed—  
Have we through our indifference nailed  
Thy body to the cross again?  
Thy Love pours on us like a tide—  
We see Thy nail pierced hands and feet—  
Thy face, compassionate and sweet,  
Still glows with mercy for all men—  
Thy graciousness, a Light divine—  
Shines from Thy heart down into mine.

The mercy of Thy pleading prayer  
For those who do not hear or care  
Is more than we can comprehend,  
Till, through Thy sacrifice and loss,  
We gain Thy Peace—beneath Thy cross.  
Thy blood was shed to set us free  
To find a greater Life in Thee—  
How glorious to call Thee Friend!  
How wonderful that Light of Thine  
Which pours from Thy heart into mine!

Before the beauty in Thy face—  
The depths of Thy forgiving grace—  
We bow in contrite humbleness.  
Lord Jesus, Thou hast loved Thine own  
With Love which ever will atone  
For all our weaknesses and sins;  
Thy goodness, precious Saviour, wins  
Our hearts to gain Thy righteousness.  
O may Thy Light forever shine  
On others from this heart of mine!

*"The peace of God, which passeth all understanding,  
shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus."  
(Phil. 4:7).*

We hear the Master say, in prophecy, "*Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal . . . Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.*" (John 12: 24-32). As we gaze toward that figure on the hillside we see that it is aglow with the soft radiance of heavenly Light, and a Presence whispers in the inner chamber of our souls, "*These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.*" (John 16: 33).

Dear ones in Christ, we need not worry so—  
The battle is the Lord's, and we who know  
How mightily He rules must trust His hand—  
This sad old world will never understand:  
Yet in each living soul He whispers, Cease  
Your worries; find in me the Gift of Peace.

We are the children of the living God  
Who rules the nations with an iron rod:  
Yet He is just, and merciful, and kind—  
Compassionate—of a forgiving mind—  
We look to Him, and as our joys increase,  
We thank the Father for His Gift of peace.

*"For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body*

*by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.*

*"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.*

*Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." (Romans 8:32-39).*

O Father, by Thy Love our hearts are won!  
We come to render homage to Thy Son,  
And bow in humble gratitude to Thee.

How wonderful! how precious is Thy Gift  
Of Peace! We daily come to Thee and lift  
Our voices in glad songs of praise to Thee.

Oh may Thy peace be multiplied on earth  
Till through Thy Love all people see the worth  
Of Christian Grace, and give all praise to Thee.

*"Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift." (II Cor. 9:15).*

## CHAPTER FOUR

### BEYOND THE CROSS

. “—we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.” (Hebrews 2: 9, 10).

Thou art grown up a tender plant—  
A root out of the barren ground—  
Despised, rejected, cast aside—  
And unesteemed—yet we have found  
Thee bruised for our iniquities—  
Chastised and wounded for our sins—  
Yet with Thy stripes our souls are healed;  
And in Thy death our life begins:  
For through Thy victory, O Christ,  
We see beyond the cross.

O Lamb of God, for sinners slain—  
Thy life on earth was full and brief—  
Though with the wicked in Thy death  
No sin of Thine hath caused Thy grief—  
We find the travail of Thy soul  
Hath loosed for us the pains of death—  
Thy Father hath prolonged Thy days  
That we might breathe eternal breath:  
And through Thy victory, O Christ,  
Find Life beyond the cross.

Mary the Mother of Jesus stood in mute agony beneath the cross, and by her side the beloved and faithful disciple John: and Jesus, thoughtful even now of His loved ones, said, "*Woman, behold thy son!*" and then to John, "*Behold thy mother!*" (John 19: 26, 27).

Each mother heart beholds her son  
In every true and loyal one  
    Who ministers beneath the cross—  
Each loving minister will see  
In her, his mother, and will be  
As gentle in her hour of need  
As though she were his own indeed.  
For thus the Christ commands us still  
And every soul must do His will  
    Who ministers beneath the cross.

Each true disciple understands  
That Jesus joins the faithful hands  
    Who minister beneath the cross.  
And each disciple comprehends  
The true relationship of friends  
Who in their mutual love for Christ  
Have toiled, and prayed, and sacrificed.  
Ah yes, we stand on common ground  
As every living soul has found  
    Who ministers beneath the cross.

Though John could scarce control his own grief he responded quickly to the command of Jesus, and gently taking Mary by the hand, he spoke those words of comfort and hope which released the mother's pent up fountain of healing tears as he led her away to his own home. There John doubtless told Mary many of the words which Jesus had spoken unto the disciples: words which neither of them were yet able to understand.

*"Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy."*  
(John 16: 20).

Between two thieves our Saviour hung—  
While at His feet disciples wrung  
Their hands and wept. There at His side  
The soldiers, who had crucified  
Our Lord, divided garments white—  
The raiment of the Prince of Light—  
As John in reverence took note,  
They did not rend our Saviour's coat—

This vesture was without a seam—  
And they who held it did not dream  
That he who would this coat receive  
Would turn to Jesus and believe—  
Would turn to Jesus and proclaim  
Belief upon the Saviour's name—  
Would turn to Jesus Christ in tears  
Repentant over wasted years—

Centurion and soldiers turned  
To Jesus, whom the Jews had spurned—  
As earth-quakes came, and light grew dim,  
Believers knelt and worshipped Him.  
And as Golgotha shook in grief  
Our Saviour gave repentant thief  
The hope of life in Paradise—  
Each soul which turned, found hope in Christ.

Even in His hour of crucifixion Jesus had power,  
*"To open their eyes, and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins."* (Acts 26: 18).

They took from Christ His spotless robe  
And placed on Him the garb of sin;  
A crown of thorns upon His brow—  
Where aureoles of peace have been.  
But man could not curtail the power  
Of that eternal Soul within!

And God in holy wrath looked down  
To shake the universe with might—  
The rumble and the crash of rocks,  
As day grew dark as starless night,  
Made spirits turn to Jesus Christ  
Whose Being shone with radiant Light.

E'en those who crucified our Lord  
Found mercy in His blessed face,  
And when in penitence they turned  
They found His sweet, forgiving grace.  
And thus the Light of Jesus Christ  
Made Calvary a sacred place.

His Light still shines on all mankind.  
His Spirit, gentle as a dove,  
Descends upon us with His grace  
To hide our weakness with His love.  
Thus we are reconciled to God—  
Made fit to dwell with Him above.

*"Do not err, my beloved brethren. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of Lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to wrath: For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God."*  
(James 1: 16-20).



Through all His suffering Jesus looked up to God in unwavering faith, in steadfast hope, in perfect love—there was no shadow of turning—and then words of strength and confidence floated up from the cross, *"It is finished:"* then, *"Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:"* (John 19: 30). Yes, Jesus could commend His own Spirit into His Father's hands for He had said, *"As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep . . . Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."* (John 10: 15, 17, 18). We can neither live nor die without Jesus! For we do not know what living is until we know Him; and when we die, we must have Him to commend our ransomed spirits into His Father's hands!

When we suffer grief and anguish,  
To our hearts, now wracked with pain,  
Comes the oft repeated question,  
Did the Master die in vain?

No! He died to save the spirits  
Living in the haunts of death—  
Jesus is the resurrection!  
There is healing in His breath!

Life is found amidst destruction—  
Gold is found amidst alloy—  
Thus our path of pain and sorrow  
Leads, through Christ, to heights of joy.

And the joys of Christian living  
Are not ended by the tomb:  
Jesus leads us through the darkness  
To a path where roses bloom.

Oh how many were reclaimed from death in that last hour! The veil of the temple was rent in twain—the veil of the flesh was removed, that God might be revealed to man; and not alone to those who had waited for His resurrection—(Matthew 27:51); for Jesus had said, *“And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.”* (John 10: 16). So now God shook the earth, and opened the graves, that those who slept might awaken and hear the Master’s voice and be saved—for these, as yet, had had no opportunity for salvation, yet now, with all those who live in the day of our Lord, they were permitted, *“to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;”* (Hebrews 10: 19, 20).

Where is thy victory, O grave?  
Thy vault may hold a bit of mold—  
Yet the eternal God who gave  
A soul to man has found a plan  
Which reaches far beyond the gloom  
Which doth enshroud Thy silent tomb.

Where is thy victory, O grave?  
Where is the sting which death can bring?  
We know that Christ has power to save  
Our souls to rise beyond the skies—  
To dwell with Him in that fair land  
Where He sits down at God’s right hand.

Where is thy victory, O grave?  
Life comes with breath which conquered death—  
The breath of Jesus quells all strife  
Thus on the earth immortal birth  
Comes like a breath of heaven’s air—  
The wafted fragrance of a prayer—

*"He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall be taken away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it." (Isaiah 25: 8).*

Why do we reach to grasp our fleeting breath?  
The Christian heart should have no fear of death!  
We know that when this earthly life is past  
Our spirits will rejoice in life more vast—  
Can we not bear that momentary pain  
Which brings release, and everlasting gain?

We grieve when loved ones suffer and depart;  
Yet grief should never linger in our heart.  
Our small horizon lifts, and afterwhile  
We glimpse the victor's crown. Love's parting smile  
Returns to give our spirits wider scope  
Of vision—then our soul finds lively hope!

How beautiful to know our loved ones share  
The glories of that city over there!  
How wonderful to know that we may be  
Made fit to join them in eternity!  
Thus hope increases, ever more and more,  
Until we reach our Lord's eternal shore.

This hope is given us through Jesus Christ.  
Can any living spirit be enticed  
Away from Love so marvelously great  
It conquers death, and opens heaven's gate?  
Ah, we will trust in Jesus to the end  
And thank the God who gave us such a Friend!

*"Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury." (John 19: 40). "And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on." (Luke 23: 54).*

The body which has hung upon the cross  
Is tenderly prepared by grieving friends  
Who murmur words of sorrow for their loss.  
They grieve because this life of glory ends  
In shame, or so they think, not seeing His  
Glory in the mansions where He is.

This heart of love and consecrated trust  
Is incorruptible; so pure within  
That it can never crumble into dust;  
Yet Jesus is a sacrifice for sin—  
O Son of God, Thy Being is alight  
With Holy Love! how glorious Thy might!

Thy body glows with life, for Thou art Truth;  
Thy living soul, in beauty undefiled,  
Is still the essence of eternal youth.  
In Thee our heart is reconciled  
To God. Through faith in Thee our soul is blest,  
And through Thy love finds entrance into rest.

*"In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and become as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead;"*  
—(Matt. 28:1-7).

He lives! He lives!  
Christ, our Saviour, lives!  
He is not among the dead—  
He is risen as He said!  
Go and tell His loved and blest—  
Send them on a sacred quest  
To that holy mountain where  
Jesus loved to kneel in prayer.

He lives! He lives!  
Christ, our Saviour, lives!  
His disciples watch and pray—  
Christ will walk with them today;  
He will make their spirits burn;  
He will make their faith return  
As they journey in the light  
Of His glorious truth and might.

He lives! He lives!  
Christ, our Saviour, lives!  
By the living Word of God  
His disciples soon will trod  
Humbly o'er that sacred ground  
Where their first bright hope was found.  
Thus disciples find that joy  
Which no spirit can destroy.

The wonderful news of the resurrection spread rapidly, for joy is even more contagious than gloom. Yet some were slow to believe and were reproved by the Master when He came to meet with them, "*O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures of the things concerning himself.*" (Luke 24:25-27)

Yes, Jesus drank the bitter cup—  
Was crucified—was lifted up—  
That we might come to Him and claim  
The glory of His holy name.

He gave His life that we might be  
Partakers, in eternity,  
Of His own Father's holy love:  
He died—that we might live above.

O Christ, if I could comprehend  
Thy heart, then I could be a friend  
To man; and have the strength to give  
My life that other souls might live.

For, *"If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept."*  
(1 Corinthians 15:19, 20)

This life is but a vapor which will vanish  
As clouds dissolve into the heaven's blue—  
Yet life eternal is a glowing star  
Which radiates with charm forever new.

What though we can not hold it in our hands,  
Or ever see it with our human eyes,  
Yet it is more substantive than the star  
Which shines upon us from the evening skies.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,"* (1 Peter 1:3, 4)

When Jesus walked to Calvary  
No lilies were in bloom—  
No roses grew beside His path—  
No wreathes were on His tomb.  
A brier grew beside His cross  
Its bleakness to adorn—  
The crown they placed upon His brow  
Was filled with many a thorn—  
As He toiled bravely up the hill  
No one was there to say,  
I understand your sorrows, Friend,  
I have walked the Narrow Way.

No one but Jesus saw beyond  
The cross of sacrifice:  
No one but Christ was brave enough  
To pay this holy price,  
And willingly endure the cross  
Of suffering and shame:  
Triumphantly He lived, and died.  
He glorified His name!  
As He walked on beyond the tomb  
No one was there to say,  
I understand your triumph, Friend,  
I have walked the Narrow Way.

Yet Christ has smoothed the way for me,  
Has paved each step with prayer—  
Sweet roses grow where drops of blood  
Once marked His pathway there.  
We walk in humble reverence  
Midst roses sweet perfume—  
We see the beauty of that path  
Which lies beyond the tomb.  
His blest assurance fills our soul  
With joy and peace away—  
His Spirit whispers, Take heart, friend,  
I have walked the Narrow Way.

*"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy."* (I Peter 4:12, 13)

*"Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.*

*For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?*

*And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance. For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.*

*Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hysop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people, Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you. Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.*



*It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.*

*And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation."* (Hebrews 9: 11-28)

*"For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. For then would they not have ceased to be offered? Because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God."* (Hebrews 10: 1-7)

*"God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world."* (Gal. 6:14)

Prayerfully I questioned in my heart,  
Why did my Saviour suffer, die?  
With tear dimmed eyes I wandered through  
Sweet garden paths, and there passed by  
A rambling rose bush, yet I did not know  
My heel had crushed a tender bloom—  
But soon an essence, sweet as angel breath,  
Had filled the air with rare perfume.

I gently lifted up the lovely flower;  
And, standing there, I felt repose  
Steal quietly into my troubled heart:  
I breathed the perfume of the rose—  
And then I understood why Jesus died—  
And why we suffer—why each soul  
Who has attained unto a martyr's death  
Has found in it life's highest goal.

The lovely Rose of Sharon—broken—bruised—  
Gave unto all the world, as sweet  
Perfume, the Spirit of His loving heart:  
And we who breathe find life complete—  
Like fragrant oil our Saviour's precious blood  
Flowed freely out to purify  
Our wounds. How long can this unheeding world  
Pass such a loving Saviour by?

Lord Jesus, crucified on Calvary,  
Thy soul hath suffered unto death—  
Yet through that poignant suffering we have gained  
The lingering fragrance of Thy Breath.  
Thy Spirit multiplies as martyrs add  
Eternal fragrance to Thy cup;  
The attar of Roses fills our inner souls  
Wherever Thou art lifted up.

## CHAPTER FIVE

### THE UNBROKEN NET

*"There is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him."* (I Corinthians 8:6)

Our Father in heaven, we hallow Thy name,  
O keep us, dear Lord, in Thy sheltering fold—  
Thy pastures are green; and the water is sweet  
Which flows from Thy fountain of transparent gold.  
From the gates of Thy city Thy Light has shown down  
On the Shepherd who loves and cares for His own:  
For it is by the Light of Thy crucified Son,  
That Thy people, O Father in heaven, are known.

Creation is moved by Thy goodness, O God:  
Thy wonderful mountains a store house keep—  
The hungry are fed on the plentiful meat  
Which Thou gathereth up from Thy stores in the deep.  
How blest is that nation whose God is the Lord!  
And blessed indeed are the people who claim  
The marvelous Grace of the crucified One;  
The wonderful gift of His glorified name!

Let the world stand in awe of the glory of God  
Revealed in the face of His glorified Son!  
The Ruler of heaven, and earth, and sea—  
He speaks, and the Father's will is done—  
Let Thy people rejoice in the glory of Christ!  
Let them tell of His marvelous beauty and might!  
Let them tell of His mercy, compassion, and grace—  
And find hope in His wonderful mansions of Light.

In obedience to Jesus the disciples journeyed back to Galilee: Quietly, and keeping close together, they walked along those paths in which the Master had so often led them. They were going home: back to their native Galilee where Jesus had told them He would again meet with them. Jesus still goes before us in the way of life when we are obedient to Him.

The way of life is beautiful,  
And oh so very wonderful!  
Our blessed Saviour walked along  
This path in which our feet belong;  
Yes, that is why this way is sweet,  
This path has kissed the Master's feet.

All those who walk this glory way  
Will tell you it is wonderful!  
Because this straight and narrow way  
Leads onward to eternal day—  
Leads upward to that glory Land  
Where Jesus waits at God's right hand.

We call this way the Narrow Way,  
This way which is so wonderful—  
This way where countless joys abound—  
This way which, oh so few, have found—  
Oh would that all might find that Friend  
Who waits us at our journey's end.

As these men walked along these old familiar paths they were frequently reminded of the Master's work in this valley of the Jordan, His teaching, His miracles, His many deeds of mercy, His kindly greetings to young and old of all classes and nationalities. Quite frequently they were recognized and questioned, for men took note that these had been with Jesus.

We humbly walk along the way  
Where God's beloved Son  
Has gone before us to remove  
The briers, one by one:  
And, wonder, as we walk along,  
If every one who sees us  
Is able to take note of us—  
That we have been with Jesus—

The glory of our risen Lord  
Shines down upon our way;  
And many of our Lord's redeemed  
Walk with us every day:  
The beauty of this holy path  
From earthly fetters frees us—  
Yet, by our lives, can men discern  
That we have been with Jesus?

Oh how we love this Narrow Way!  
It is our constant prayer  
That we may live so righteously  
That other hearts will share  
The joys we find in Jesus Christ.  
Oh may each soul who sees us  
Be able to take note of us—  
That we have been with Jesus.

Back on their native soil once more the disciples paused to rest on the quiet sea shore. Into each heart sprung sweet memories of days and nights spent with Jesus upon this peaceful lake: how He had called them, one by one, how He had taught them, by example, and precept, and prophecy—For a long time they rested in silent meditation, then Peter arose and stood gazing longingly across the blue waters of Galilee—

*"After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, we also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.*

*But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.*

*Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.*

*As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken. Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise." (John 21:1-13)*

The birds awakened from their sleep  
And filled the shores of Galilee  
With song which echoed o'er the deep—  
Soft moon beams danced upon the sea,  
Then in the east, both sea and sky  
Were blended in a golden dawn—  
The last stars faded there on high,  
Yet patiently the men fished on—

The balmy April night had past—  
Then came a voice across the tide,  
(Ye shall find when ye have cast  
Your net upon the other side.)  
The net was cast—now there were more  
Great fishes than the net could take—  
And as they pulled to reach the shore,  
They marveled that it did not break.

In this the Son of God was known!  
We read of that unbroken net,  
Then to our spirit eye is shown  
A vision we can not forget:  
The Son of God has given us  
A Net no earthly power can break!  
The glory of His righteousness—  
The zeal to labor for His sake—

The Holy Spirit is, forsooth,  
A Net which holds the souls of men  
Within the sacred bond of Truth.  
We are obedient, and then  
The holy ordinance we keep  
Creates in us the power to get  
The living treasures of the deep:  
Thus, Truth is our Unbroken Net.

With mingled awe and reverence too deep for expression the disciples came to accept the Master's invitation, "*Come and dine.*" (John 21:12) It was a simple meal, bread, and fish broiled upon the coals: but these men brought to it appetites whetted by a night upon the deep and the relish of grateful hearts, richly blessed by the Master's presence. "*Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.*" (Proverbs 15:17)

After the meal Jesus indicated the sea, the ship, and the catch of fish, and said to Peter, "*Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?*" (John 21:15)

Thou knowest that I love Thee, Lord,  
Thy love hath cleansed my sinful heart;  
Thy love has purified my soul—  
From Thee I never will depart!

Thou knowest that I love Thee, Lord,  
My heart is like a book to Thee;  
For Thou hast written every page  
With blood which Thou hast shed for me.

Thou knowest that I love Thee, Lord;  
Thou knowest I will feed Thy sheep;  
Thou knowest I will feed Thy lambs,  
And o'er them all a watch will keep.

Thou knowest that I love Thee, Lord,  
Here at Thy feet I humbly bow  
Desiring but to do Thy will—  
O fill me with Thy Spirit now.

*"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake."*  
(Psalm 23:1-3)



Through Jesus Christ disciples are  
Commissioned to a noble work:  
Each one must find his place.  
What though the goal be faint and far,  
No follower of Christ will shirk  
Who enters in this race!

We enter in this glorious race  
To gain a prize, a heavenly crown:  
Can we this glory miss?  
A backward glance may cause us pain—  
And turning back, or falling down,  
Will lose this happiness.

Dare we turn back? What would we gain?  
Earth's fleeting joys—then bitter tears  
Of anguish for our loss:  
We dare not spend life's span in vain!  
Yet lest we sorrow over wasted years,  
Dear Lord, we choose Thy cross.

'Tis by Thy cross that we are led:  
And there must be no backward glance,  
Lest stumbling— falling down—  
We miss Thy guiding Light ahead,  
And in the darkness lose our chance  
Of gaining yon bright Crown.

*"Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him." (James 1:12)* Through the grace of God these disciples learned to endure temptation, and Peter never forgot the lessons learned at the feet of his risen Lord, for he was, *"A witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed."* (I Peter 5:1)

His voice comes to us, clear and distinct across the intervening centuries, *"Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away."* (I Peter 5:2-4)

From mundane atmosphere—  
From shops, and busy street,  
God's people come together  
Where joy is made complete.  
Like sheep into their sheepfold,  
They gather each Lord's Day,  
And blessed is that shepherd  
Who guides them in the way!

The good and faithful Shepherd  
A tender watch will keep  
O'er every gentle shepherd,  
O'er every lamb, and sheep:  
Each flock by Him is numbered—  
Each shepherd knows His fame—  
Christ Jesus is that Shepherd  
Who knows each sheep by name!

Some day the Master Shepherd  
Will come to claim His own;  
And there will be rejoicing  
Where ever He is known:  
How blest will be that shepherd  
Whose sheep have found the way  
Into that larger Sheepfold  
From which they will not stray!

Yes, the good Shepherd said, *"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is geater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one."* (John 10:27-29)

O precious Shepherd of our souls,  
Thy love each wandering lamb consoles  
All we like sheep have gone astray,  
And God hath laid our sins on Thee—  
Yet Thou hast glorified His name  
And set our ransomed spirits free.

Thy love hath silenced fear and doubt—  
Thou hast encompassed us about  
With arms of love. In Thee is found  
The peace of Thy forgiving grace.  
And through Thy glorious victory  
We now behold Thee, face to face!

We need no further proof than Peter's own words to tell us what a glorious victory he later gained through faith in Jesus. Our own faith is strengthened as we read his words, and we are challenged to victorious living, *"Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. Seeing ye have*

*purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently."* (I Peter 1:18-22) And again, "*For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.*" (I Peter 2:25) Peter had that resiliency which made him rebound from every failure, and fall, to faith, and final success.

We saw a child bouncing a ball—  
The ball returned from every fall  
To nestle in its owner's outstretched hand.  
Life is like that! Our souls rebound  
To Jesus from each fall. The ground  
Receives our impact, then we fly  
To Jesus, waiting there on high—  
We nestle in our Saviour's nail scarred hand—

We fly into His tender care  
And find sweet rest and comfort there—  
He gives our spirits power to understand,  
That living spirits do not stay  
Upon the earth, and roll away  
Into some dark and dismal place  
Away from God's redeeming grace—  
They nestle in the Saviour's nail scarred hand.

Yes, living souls rebound from sin  
To prove the power of life within—  
And no repentant soul is ever banned.  
Resiliency is life, and we  
Rejoice in given power to see  
That life is love. Lest faith grow dim  
We fly to Christ and live in Him:  
We nestle in our Saviour's nail scarred hand.

*"There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. We love him, because he first loved us. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God love his brother also."* (I John 4:18-21) Yes, surely the beloved John found the Net which does not break—his words prove his perfect faith in Jesus, *"And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him."* (I John 5:14, 15) Jesus wants each one of us to prove Him through faith—

On a lake of clearest crystal,  
Where bright schools of minnows play,  
Love wove dreams of magic splendor  
Which will never fade away—  
Drifting there amid the lilies  
In a lily laden boat  
We received a benediction  
From each spotless lily throat.

Upward, toward the light unfolding—  
Free from every earthly stain,  
Softly tinted by the sunlight—  
Lilies do not bloom in vain!  
Hope is kindled; love is cherished,  
As the lily faces beam  
With reflected light from heaven:  
How they glorified our dream!

And the moonbeams added beauty  
When the speeding day had flown—  
As it lighted buds and blossoms  
Where the sunset glow had shone:  
We had found elysian blessings  
Hidden in each lily pod;  
And the breath of countless lilies  
Mingled with our thanks to God.

Oft we ponder on the lilies—  
How they neither toil nor spin,  
Yet are clothed in wondrous beauty—  
Fragrant from pure hearts within.  
Lilies lift their eyes to heaven—  
Heeding not the mire below,  
They reflect the grace and glory  
Of the light toward which they grow.

We have dreamed, and we have drifted,  
Idly down the stream of life—  
Through the shadows, and the sunlight,  
O'er the rippling waves of strife—  
Yet we have not lost our vision  
Since the lilies set our goal  
In the beauty, and attainment,  
Of the upward growing soul.

In the joy of meditation  
Mid the lilies still we float—  
For we hope to meet our Saviour  
From this flower laden boat:  
Far more lovely than the lilies  
Are the precious souls we bring  
With their glowing hearts love tinted—  
Like these lilies of the spring.

And for you, dear Reader, our prayer is, *"That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in the world to come: And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all."* (Eph. 1:17-23)

The Lord is my Shepherd; I shall not want.  
He bids me rest in pastures green;  
And where still water's glowing sheen  
Restores my soul, He leadeth me.

The Lord is my Shepherd; I shall not want.  
He leads me through the vale of death,  
And gives my soul eternal breath  
To praise His name forevermore.

The Lord is my Shepherd; I shall not want.  
His mercy follows all my days,  
And I rejoice in ceaseless praise  
In mansions where the angels sing.

## CHAPTER SIX

### THE CHOSEN FEW

*"Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire." (Hebrews 1:7)*

Alone into the world He came—  
The Son of God, divine.  
Alone He lived, yet still His name  
Stirs hearts like yours, and mine—  
Alone among the doctors there,  
An eager, little lad—  
And, oh how oft alone in prayer  
He made the Father glad.

Alone into the wilderness—  
Alone beside the sea—  
Alone in joy and happiness—  
Alone on Calvary:  
Into the shadow of the cross  
My Master went alone—  
Yet He reaped gain from every loss:  
God's love, God's crown, God's throne.

Alone amidst the seething crowd  
We walk who do His will—  
Ah no! We are with grace endowed  
His bidding to fulfill—  
We do not walk through life alone!  
Our Master leads the way!  
And through Him all the joys are known  
Of His eternal day.



To those who awaken from slumber, and to those who watch and wait, the hour of darkness which precedes the dawn is alive with hope: all creation has a forward look toward the beginning of the new day.

Released from trials of yesterday  
Refreshed and strengthened by repose,  
The mind of man, like tempered steel,  
Springs back to rest on Him who rose  
Triumphant in the early dawn.

Rejoicing in expectancy,  
Erstwhile perplexing problems seem  
A fantasy, we cast them out  
As unimportant as a dream—  
A vague delusion of the mind.

It is as though the all-wise God  
Had given us a gleaming page  
On which to write the victories  
And new achievements of that age  
Which glorifies the risen Lord.

It was in the early hours of the morning that the little band of chosen men walked upward toward the summit of the appointed mountain in Galilee. Jesus was there before them, *"And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto them saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world."* (Matt. 28:17-20)

The commission came to those  
Who arose at break of day,  
Joyful, ready to obey  
Jesus Christ: but had they slept,  
And this sacred tryst not kept,  
Could we know the way of life?

On they journeyed as the dawn  
Touched the snow-capped mountain crest  
Which was their appointed quest.  
Where the white-clad summit rose  
Through the gleaming clouds came those  
Who had been ordained to serve.

As they journeyed through the hills  
Many followed, till a throng  
Filled the mountain side with song  
Which was echoed through the vale.  
These disciples did not fail  
Their appointment with the Lord.

They rejoiced to spread the news  
Of the Master's power to save—  
He had risen from the grave!  
And His followers could sing  
Of their resurrected King  
As they journeyed through the vale.

They rejoiced, and so must we  
Who would glorify our Lord—  
With our hearts in one accord  
What a mighty song would rise  
To the everlasting skies!  
Listening angels would rejoice.

*"They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever." (Daniel 12:3)*

This is the prayer, dear Father, that we make,  
May all we do, be done for Jesus' sake:

O may we glorify Thy Son  
In everything that's said and done!  
May righteousness and duty  
Be our eternal beauty  
When we stand  
At Thy right hand  
With Jesus.

This is our prayer, dear Father, hear our plea,  
O make us worthy to abide with Thee!

Make us so clean and pure from guile  
That we can see Thy tender smile—  
And hear the precious story  
Of Thine unchanging glory  
By angels told,  
On streets of Gold  
With Jesus.

*"Though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is me if I preach not the gospel!" (1 Cor. 9:16) For our duty on earth is to glorify the name of Jesus, "Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins . . . hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;" (Col. 2:12-14)*

No one can find happiness until he is in sight of his goal, so these disciples must again see the cross in the light of their new understanding. Once more they stood upon the brow of Olivet and gazed across Jerusalem to where the last rays of the setting sun fell softly upon a cross on Calvary. Again they heard the voice of Jesus, *"Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he may give it you."* (John 16:16)

Can any words of tongue or pen  
Bring comfort to the hearts of men  
Like these have power to do?  
They come to all who will confess  
The Way of truth and righteousness—  
They fill our souls with happiness—  
Friends, I have chosen you.

Small wonder distance does not dim  
The power of those ordained by Him—  
The Master's chosen few  
Have glorified His holy name  
And spread abroad His righteous fame—  
Yes, they have proved the Master's claim,  
Friends, I have chosen you.

The work that Christ has done we see;  
Yet, greater work is given me!  
The Master's word is true!  
He lifted me—He saved my soul—  
He took my life in His control,  
And said, while pointing to my goal,  
Friend, I have chosen you.

Years later John, on the isle of Patmos, "*For the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ,*" (Rev. 1:9) wrote, through revelation, "*He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.*" (Rev. 3:5)

John bears witness to the wonderful vision of the reward which comes to the children of God, "*After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.*

*And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, what are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me. These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes."* (Rev. 7:9-17)

Oh how blessed is that vision  
Of the Lord's eternal shore!  
Just to stand before the Father—  
Serve, and praise Him evermore—  
Clothed in white and shining raiment  
With our Saviour we will rise,  
To the throne of God our Father,  
In His everlasting skies.

Oh how blessed to be chosen  
By the Father, good and true,  
To serve Jesus in His kingdom!  
Here, there are a faithful few,  
But in heaven there are many—  
Yes, we see a countless throng  
Standing there before our Saviour,  
Praising Him in joyous song!

*"I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke. Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts. Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged. Also I heard the voice of the Lord saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me." (Isaiah 6:1-8)*

Thus the Lord appeared to prophets:  
Thus the saved of earth were told  
Of the kingdom and its blessings:  
And the wiser men of old  
Sought to find the hidden Treasure—  
Richer than the finest gold!

Then the Lord came down from heaven;  
Walked among a chosen band  
Of disciples—gave them glory—  
Taught their hearts to understand  
All the blessed joy of service:  
These now reign at God's right hand!

Many others God has chosen,  
For He calls them one by one,  
Teaches them, and leads them onward,  
Till their work on earth is done:  
Then He takes them up to heaven  
There to reign with His dear Son.

Once I longed for earthly blessings,  
Beauty, honor, wealth, and fame—  
Then the Master came and called me—  
And a blessed vision came—  
Now I live to serve my Saviour,  
And to glorify His name.

Grasses sparkle in the sunlight—  
Morning dews on verdant sod,  
Beautiful, but transitory—  
Though in barren paths we trod  
Yet we find eternal blessings,  
Joys of renaissance with God.

*"Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall  
behold the land that is very far off." (Isaiah 33:17)*

A Figure, marvelously bright—  
Within a flood of radiant light—  
A vision, beautiful to see!  
'Twas thus my Saviour came to me—  
His outstretched hands I clearly saw  
As, trembling, I sank down in awe—

I heard the sound of marching feet—  
A great procession in the street!  
I did not dare to look around—  
I joined those ranks, and there I found  
That we were robed in gowns of white,  
Each guided as by inner light—

Could I forget? Or could I deem  
This vision nothing but a dream?  
The great commission came to me—  
O God, what can my mission be?  
I prayed with all my heart and soul.  
Yet, ah how distant seemed my goal!

I cried, Dear Lord, I am too weak!  
I cannot pray—I cannot speak—  
In words acceptable to Thee.  
Such knowledge is too great for me!  
And yet, Oh how I longed to claim  
The glory of my Saviour's name.

When many, swiftly speeding years  
Had left me in the vale of tears,  
I humbly prayed, Dear Lord, fulfil  
In me Thy purpose, and Thy will:  
Ah, then I found such inner Light  
It clothed me in a robe of white.



*"For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry. Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul."* (Hebrews 10:37-39)

Are we numbered among the ninety and nine?  
Are we safe in the sheepfold—standing in line?  
Are we ready to heed the Shepherd's call?  
Are there any doubts in our hearts at all?  
Are we feasting each day on joys divine  
In the sheltered fold of the ninety and nine?

Ah yes, we are safe in the sheepfold here,  
With a watchful Shepherd ever near—  
Yet many are weary, and hungry, and cold,  
Because they have wandered away from the fold.  
Oh how can they leave this pasture fine,  
And the sheltered fold of the ninety and nine?

Afar on the hillsides we search, and pray  
For the sheep who have wandered so far away:  
We tell them of the Shepherd's care—  
Of cool, green pastures we would share  
With them: yet they refuse to dine  
In the sheltered fold of the ninety and nine.

Oh what can we do when they will not heed  
The Shepherd's voice, or come to feed  
Upon the hillside where the light  
Of watch-fires glorify the night?  
Oh may that light more brightly shine  
From the sheltered fold of the ninety and nine!

Teach us, O God, *"For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light."* (Psalm 36:9)

O Ministers, we of the pew  
Who grow in grace along with you,  
How oft we feel your heart break when  
We see men turn from Jesus, then  
Pervert the minds of other men  
Who love the Master's chosen few.

We meet to pray, Thy will be done,  
With those who love God's Holy Son:  
And looking steadfastly above  
We see the Spirit, like a dove  
Descend with ornaments of love  
To beautify God's chosen few.

How beautiful is every one  
Who waits to hear the Lord's, Well done!  
He looks toward God with open eyes—  
With joy his hallelujahs rise  
To greet the Master in the skies—  
Ah, he is of God's chosen few!

We meet to pray, Thy kingdom come;  
And yet—oh surely there are some  
Outside the church whom we might win  
Away from cowardice and sin  
And bring them here to mingle in  
Among the Master's chosen few.

Have we done all we could have done  
For Jesus Christ, the Holy One?  
What has our past omission cost?  
Are souls to be forever lost  
Because on self we have been engrossed—  
We of the Master's chosen few?

*"Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts? And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be called mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels: and I will spare them. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not." (Malachi 3:14-18)*

Jesus bade me lift my vision to the hills,  
Where the beauty of His Spirit daily fills  
All my life with joy and gladness—

Jesus bade me step more lightly o'er the ground  
Where in springtime's truth and loveliness I found  
Faith in His abiding presence—

Jesus bade me serve Him joyously each day;  
Jesus led me onward, upward, in the way—  
Told me of His shining mansions—

Jesus bade me glory in His wealth and fame—  
Jesus bade me watch the angels write my name  
In the book of all the living.

Jesus bade me learn what righteous living is;  
Made me happy with the hope of being His  
When He comes to claim His jewels.

## CHAPTER SEVEN

### MOUNTAIN PEAKS

*"Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." (I Timothy 3:16)*

The richest legacy bequeathed to man  
Is God's eternal and unchanging plan  
Of soul redemption through the precious gift  
Of His abiding Spirit sent to lift  
Our eyes from earth to heaven above.

The Master comes; and every contrite heart  
Is furnished, like a gallery of art,  
With lovely paintings framed in burnished gold.  
In spacious hall bright angel hands unfold  
The glowing picture of ascension day.

Ah, what a day of glory for those men  
Who humbly listened to the Master, then  
Saw Him ascend beyond the cloudy sea!  
And what a day of rapture it will be  
When He returns to claim His own!

As Christ ascended through the rifted skies  
The group below looked up with longing eyes—  
And still we gaze in wonder at those drifts  
Of gleaming whiteness till the Spirit lifts  
That veil of mists and shows us God.

The group of men who returned to Jerusalem could hardly have been recognized as the same men which had separated and fled in terror some six weeks previous, as their leader was led away to be crucified. They felt the power of the risen Lord, *"To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me."* (Acts 1:3, 4) And, *"Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them."* (Luke 24:45-50)

Here Jesus said, *"But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. And when he had spoken these things, While they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey."* (Acts 1:8-12)

Old Olivet, dost thou in sorrow stand  
Reviewing years and changes in thy land?  
'Twas on thy crest our blessed Saviour prayed  
To bring that Kingdom which man has delayed.  
'Twas to thy garden Jesus came alone  
In sorrow such as man has never known:  
'Twas here our loving Saviour grieved and wept  
And prayed in anguish while disciples slept—  
He suffered through the greatness of His love  
Then angels came with comfort from above.

Old Olivet, thou hast beheld the power  
Of Christ's most sacred, and triumphant hour:  
When He came back, once more to walk with these  
Disciples here beneath thine olive trees—  
He gave His friends assurance and repose,  
Then from thy crest triumphantly arose!  
Bright angels said to those who saw Him go  
That He would come again, and so we know  
That Christ will come in glory from above  
And fill the earth with righteousness and love.

*"When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth the sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.*

*Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." (Matt. 25: 31-34)*

Can we who see God's mercy,  
And on His glory gaze,  
Fail to release our voices  
In everlasting praise?

Can we receive God's blessings  
And not send up above  
Our peans of thanksgiving  
For His unchanging love?

Faith makes us turn from sin, and seek salvation:  
Hope makes us prepare to glorify the name of Christ!  
Without faith, Paul found hope an elusive phantom:  
and he sought to blot out that which he did not possess.  
Then after faith had made him prepare, and become an  
active witness for the Master, he found such holy love  
that he rejoiced that he was counted worthy to suffer  
persecution to glorify the name of Jesus.

*"Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be  
by life, or by death. For to me to live is Christ, and to  
die is gain."* (Phil. 1:20, 21)

Swiftly moving clouds of deep desire  
Rifted by the zeal of holy fire  
And blessings shower down upon our hearts:

Heaven's thunders clear our clouded sky;  
Sunlight shines upon us from on high—  
Benediction from the throne of God.

Jesus came that we might know God. The mission of  
the seventy men whom He ordained and sent into the  
villages of Paraea and Samaria was to prepare the hearts  
of people to receive Him as the Son of God. That is  
our mission today. After nearly two thousand years  
of warning the whole world should be in readiness to  
receive Him.

If Jesus came on earth today  
And everybody knew  
Just who He was, and why He came,  
What would men say and do?  
Suppose He came on Sunday morn—  
And people heard the news—  
Would anybody stay at home  
Because of clothes, or shoes?  
Would young men go on auto rides?  
Or would they flock to see  
The King of all of heaven and earth,  
And of eternity?

If Christ should come to earth today  
And everybody knew  
That He was here to judge the world,  
Would there be an empty pew?  
Would sinners apathetically  
Remain in beds of ease?  
Would anybody be too proud  
To fall upon his knees?  
Would mantles of indifference fall,  
And heads bow down in shame?  
Or would men shout till echoes rang  
To glorify His name?

The Lord will come! as He has said—  
And every eye shall see  
The glory of the Son of God,  
In heavenly majesty!  
No man can prophesy the hour  
When Jesus will appear:  
Yet we should always be prepared,  
As though that time was near!  
Things happen very fast today,  
It is dangerous to wait  
Until a more convenient time  
Lest it might be too late—



*"As the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall the coming of the Son of man be." (Matt. 24:27)*

We wait that coming day with joy—  
Our souls alive with holy zeal  
Which earthly trials cannot destroy.  
We take our place with those who kneel  
In worship of this One whose fame  
Transcends the zenith of our dream:  
We live to glorify His name,  
And make His love our only theme.

No other theme on which we speak  
So quickly brings a friendly smile—  
To be like Jesus, pure and meek,  
Ah, this is all that is worth while!  
So wonderful, so gracious, sweet,  
That all who know Him feel they must  
Lay tribute at His precious feet—  
Exquisite gifts of golden trust.

We wait the day when we shall see, *"The Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Now learn a parable of the fig tree; when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors . . . Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come."* (Matt. 24:30-33, 42)

There is yearning for the Master  
In each living soul today—  
There is longing for His coming  
Everywhere men preach and pray :  
Ministers seek greater knowledge  
Of the Master and His plan ;  
Laymen talk about the Kingdom,  
And the Brotherhood of man.

And yet the world seems more and more  
Inclined to turn to him who rules  
Those evil forces which control  
The earthly wisdom of the fools—  
Vainly still the nations follow  
In the path that Balaam trod,  
Heeding not the voice of warning—  
Or the recompense of God.

Christ is coming with the angels !  
Then each knee on earth will bow ;  
Every creature will bear witness  
To the Master's holy vow.  
For the saved of earth have cherished  
Every word that He has said ;  
They will come with glad rejoicing—  
Both the living and the dead !

*"And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. . . . Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father."* (Mark 13: 27, 31, 32)

Oh why will man take a backward step,  
Quite heedless of dangers behind—  
When the past is strewn with the carcasses  
Of men who were equally blind?  
There is light in the open door of faith,  
Yet darkness lies all about—  
And those who walk backward will certainly fall  
Back there in the valley of doubt.

Are they blind to the holy Light of Love?  
Are they deaf to the warning cries  
Of those who have fallen to rise no more,  
In the chasm where sorrow lies?  
All thoroughfares of earth lead back  
To ceaseless toil and strife—  
Ahead is the only way which leads  
To God, and eternal life!

If men go back to the ways of earth,  
They will long for peace in vain—  
They will fall at last in the great abyss  
Which engulfs the river of pain.  
O let us go onward and upward then—  
With the Bible as guiding rod,  
We will steadily climb to the summit house  
And rest in the Peace of God!

*"Walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love: Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism. One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ." (Eph. 4:1-7)*

We boast that we are patriots, brave and true—  
We quickly lift the flag, red, white, and blue—  
We pride ourselves no enemy can drag  
It down! Ah yes, we love that honored flag  
Our fathers fought so bravely to defend.  
Yet blood from every nation soon will blend  
To usher in a day when living souls  
Will be above pursuit of earthly goals—  
Then, Christian friend, must we defend  
Our Christian flag?

Our nation's flag with human blood is red—  
Our Christian flag tells us of blood once shed  
By One who from His glorious throne came down  
To bear our sins, and offer us a crown!  
This flag still waves above each humble head  
Of those who bear their crosses, and are led  
By light which shines down through the ages still  
From that old cross which stood on Calvary's hill.  
O Christian friends, Christ's blood defends  
Our Christian flag!

O Christian friend, so patriotic—brave—  
You'd give your life another's life to save!  
Is it not better far to live to win  
The souls of men from cowardice and sin?  
The soul of man, more precious than his breath,  
Will live beyond this earthly vale of death:  
And we, who hope for God's eternity,  
Must give ourselves to live abundantly—  
Thus, Christian friend, we will defend  
Our Christian flag.

*"For behold the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall." (Malachi 4:1, 2)*

O God, should we Thy people fear Thy wrath—  
And, trembling in earth's fetid breath,  
Petition rain, in hope that cooling bath  
Will save earth from a fevered death?  
Thy mercy has been great through all the years;  
Should we implore Thy patience still  
With all the vanities, and doubts, and fears  
Of those who never seek Thy will?

Or should Thy people draw themselves apart,  
And prove their faith in every hour  
By trusting Christ who hath revealed Thy heart  
Of love through His own righteous power?  
We know Thy word is true; Thy law is just:  
Thou wilt redeem this burning sod—  
The Lord will come to claim all those who trust  
In Him, for they are Thine, O God.

*"And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book." (Daniel 12:1, 2)*

How marvelous are the ways of God!  
We see the dark clouds form—  
The lightnings flash; the thunders crash—  
Yet when the raging storm  
Has passed, there comes an afterglow  
Of purity and peace,  
As freshened leaves, and opened buds  
Their perfumed breath release—  
To hover o'er the haunts of men,  
A benediction sweet  
As prayers of blessing which the saints  
In unison repeat;  
How greatly God is glorified!  
O how can people doubt  
That Jesus Christ will come again  
While men and angels shout!

How righteous are the ways of God!  
Omnipotent is He,  
Who saves our souls, and sets our goals  
Out in eternity.  
Through Christ we know the heart of God  
Is loving, tender, kind—  
We know that He is merciful—  
Of a forgiving mind—  
What though the nations still may tread  
The winepress of His wrath,  
We know He is a gracious God  
For He has left a path  
Of beauty and of mystery—  
O how can people fail  
To see that peace and righteousness  
Will soon on earth prevail.

*"Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation: Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy."* (I Peter 1:13-16)

We have the witness in our own spirit that God is true—and we also have the witness of those who walked with Jesus while He was in the flesh: We see their phenomenal spiritual growth and know that we, through the help of Jesus, can attain the heights which they attained. And Peter sanctioned the findings of the prophets, and put the seal of truth on all scripture when he wrote, *"For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount."*

*We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearth: Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost."* (II Peter 1:16-21)

*"Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are yours; Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's."* (I Cor. 3:21-23)

Dare I forget  
That I am in the image of my Lord?  
Dare I forget  
The price He paid to place me in accord  
With life divine?  
Dare I forget how much I owe  
To Him who gives me power  
To rise above the mottled throng  
In every trying hour?  
My light must shine!  
My soul must praise His holy name!  
Lest I forget!

Dare I forget  
How much He loved each enemy and friend?  
Dare I forget  
The cup He drank of suffering to defend  
Eternal love?  
Dare I forget the cruel cross?  
The spear which pierced His side—  
Dare I forget His crown of thorns?  
Dare I forget He died—  
And went above—  
Then sent His Spirit back to me  
Lest I forget?

Dare I forget  
The living Christ, up there at God's right hand?  
He intercedes  
For us because His heart can understand  
Each secret prayer:  
He knows the yearnings of our souls;  
He sees the longing heart—  
He knows our motivating thoughts:  
His love will not depart  
From those who share  
Their hopes with Him. O keep me, Lord,  
Lest I forget.



*"Ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire . . . But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.*

*See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven: Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.*

*Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: For our God is a consuming fire." (Hebrews 12:18, 22-29)*

We follow Jesus to His mountain peak;

Yet dare not touch this mount of prayer

With sinful flesh, or vain desire—

For God is a consuming fire.

We die to self, then hear our Saviour speak

Our name: He lifts us up and bids us share

The benediction of His kingly fare.

We tread the hill tops as potential kings

Who seek bright palaces afar—

Our ransomed spirits yearn to rise

To habitations in the skies.

To us our guardian angel ever brings

The blest assurance that our spirits are

Of greater value than the brightest star.

*"Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men."*  
(Ephesians 4:8)

Redemption is the gift which God  
Has power to give us through His Son:  
If we will seek the guiding rod  
Of Truth, the Spirit makes us one:  
One in faith and loyalty—  
One in hope, and sweet accord—  
One in love and purity—  
One in Jesus Christ our Lord.

And that is why our spirits seek  
The Lord each moment of our lives:  
It matters not how poor and weak—  
The soul which lives with Jesus thrives!  
It flourishes until at last  
It finds the travail pains of death  
Releases it to life more vast—  
Yes, prayer is man's immortal breath!

The disciples looked up longingly into the heavens after Jesus was parted from them. *"And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God."* (Luke 24:52, 53) And, *"These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren."* (Acts 1:14)

Are we able to pray as these men prayed?  
Are we willing to pay the price they paid?  
Are we willing to watch, and wait, and pray,  
And labor earnestly each day,  
To save those spirits which are lost  
Without the joys of Pentecost?

*"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God!"* (Romans 11:33)

Though we tread the path of virtue,  
Though we scale the peak of hope,  
Though we catch a glimpse of heaven  
Through faith's mighty telescope;  
Though we speak with tongues of angels  
Move the earth, and heaven above—  
Still our souls must be perfected  
Through the holy flame of Love.

And our soul upon love's altar  
Glories in that Living Fire:  
Melting all the hardness in us—  
Burning every vain desire—  
Thus our soul finds consummation:  
Thus our spirit purified,  
And refined, delights in fusion  
With the saved and glorified.

## CHAPTER EIGHT

### THE POET OF POETS

*"I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee."* (Heb. 2:12)

Our Saviour's life, in stately rhyme,  
Gleams on beyond the page of time,  
In epic grandeur mid the hosts  
Of history's prosaic ghosts.  
His life has power to bring us peace,  
And harmony, which will increase,  
Through rhythmic beat of joy and pain—  
For Jesus makes all living gain!  
And life a lovely poem—

And we must learn what living is;  
Must feel the suffering which was His—  
Before our quickened spirits thrill  
With holy passion to fulfill  
His mission! then our tongues will cease  
Their idle chatter to release  
Melodious peans. Jesus gives  
Us Peace! Because we know He lives,  
Life is a lovely poem!

(True poetry is but the art  
Of giving literature a heart—  
And living is that mystery  
Which gives a soul to history—)  
A lovely Angel Poet came  
To live on earth: His holy fame  
Has made the meek victorious—  
Both joy and suffering glorious—  
And life a lovely poem.

*"And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.*

*And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans? And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia. Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God." (Acts 2:1-11)*

These men were one in Spiritual accord;  
They came prepared to glorify the Lord!

With consecrated, prayerful hearts they came  
To glorify the Saviour's precious name.

They spoke through love, as all disciples should,  
Yes, that is why their words were understood!

With God the Father, and His Holy Son,  
These first disciples were made truly one.

*"Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call." (Acts 2:38, 39)*

The wilderness has been made glad—  
The desert blossoms as a rose—  
The glory of the Lord is seen—  
The oil of gladness overflows  
And covers earth with joyousness.  
The ransomed of the Lord return  
To Zion, for they seek that Light  
For which all living spirits yearn.

Ho, ye that thirsteth, come and drink;  
Come eat till thou art satisfied;  
Incline thine ear and hear the voice  
Of Jesus Christ the crucified.  
Come seek Him while He may be found;  
Call ye upon Him, He is near—  
Ye, He will answer e'er you call;  
While you are speaking He will hear.

What though the mountains be removed,  
And all the slumbering hills depart  
The covenant of peace remains  
Forever in each Christian heart.  
The goodness of the Living God  
In tender mercy saves my soul—  
He has established righteousness  
In Jesus Christ: He is my goal!

*"The Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations." (Isaiah 61:11)*

*"Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption." (Acts 2: 22-27)*

Is this the man  
Who trembling ran  
In fear, to hide—  
When Jesus Christ was crucified?

How brave he stands!  
His brawny hands  
Are lifted high—  
And Jesus sees him from the sky.

This is the man  
Who trembling ran  
To look within  
The tomb where Jesus Christ had been.

Ah, we are told  
How brave and bold  
This man became—  
Who glories in his Saviour's name!

*"Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.*

*Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.*

*Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ." (Acts 2:8-36)*

Where are the men who crucified  
Our Lord and Master? They have died,  
And left no one to mourn their loss—  
But He who hung upon the cross  
Lives on—and on—forevermore—

The followers of Christ will stand  
Triumphant! there at God's right hand  
With Jesus who has overcome  
The world, and then has risen from  
The earth to God's eternal shore.



Peter preached in the power of the Spirit, saying, *"Save yourselves from this untoward generation. Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all that believed were together, and had all things common; And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved."* (Acts 2:40-47)

The Church holds all that is of worth  
To us in life, because it is  
Of Christ: and, through baptismal birth  
Into the Church, we are made His!  
This lovely Princess came to give  
Our living souls into the care  
Of Him who died that we might live  
Abundantly, His joys to share.

In love conceived, in travail born,  
She came a precious gift to us—  
The angels with white robes adorn  
This Princess, born of righteousness—  
For her the blood of Christ was shed:  
And into her His Spirit came;  
By Him she is sustained and fed—  
And unto her He gives His name.

*"Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." (Acts 20:28)*

Beneath the cross of God's beloved Son  
Creator, and created, are made one—  
In fellowship this miracle takes place:  
We come to Christ to gain His gift of grace,  
And learn to love Him so we can't refuse  
To give our lives to Him, e'en though we lose  
All else besides: Through Christ we learn to give  
That message by which other souls may live.

We grow in grace through prayer, and fellowship  
Of broken Bread—and of the cup we sip—  
No man who lives unto himself alone  
Can save a soul! he cannot save his own!  
And so it is our wise Redeemer's plan  
To send each soul unto some other man;  
Thus John and Peter, Matthew, Luke and Paul,  
Tell us of Christ, and we gain from them all.

Communion is the Spirit's sacred hour  
Of God's most manifest redemptive Power:  
We meet beneath the cross of Jesus Christ—  
Remembering how His life was sacrificed—  
We humbly kneel at our Redeemer's feet,  
And find that life in us is made complete:  
Beneath the cross of God's beloved Son  
Creator, and created, are made one.

*"By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased." (Hebrews 13:15, 16)*

The Lord of earth and heaven  
Wrote life in stately rhyme:  
Through swift returning seasons,  
He scanned each page of time—  
Each spring's returning beauty  
Rhymes with the spring before—  
And autumn's blended glory  
Is echoed o'er and o'er.  
He wrote in perfect rhythm  
The movements of the stars,  
Till day by day His heaven  
Returns in measured bars.

And then the wise Creator  
So loved the world He wrote  
Upon the page of living  
His most poetic note:  
It was a perfect climax  
To all that He had done  
When God, the great Creator,  
Sent earth His only Son.  
The Christ, in epic living,  
Reached heights which are above  
Our zenith of perfection  
In pure and holy love.

The Spirit of the Master,  
In harmony sublime,  
Has made a living sequel  
Beyond the page of time:  
He is a living Poem  
Within the loving heart  
Where His eternal Spirit  
Brings love's creative art.  
The very soul of music  
Is found in Christ our Lord,  
Because He makes of living  
Harmonious concord.

He lifts our souls from sorrow  
To pean heights of joy—  
We find His love a meter  
Which nothing can destroy:  
And so our heart must measure  
Its rhythmic beat by His,  
For thus we will discover  
What righteous living is—  
Then life will be a poem,  
For no discord can dim  
The joyousness of spirits ·  
Who harmonize with Him.

The disciples remembered that Jesus had said, "*Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.*" (Matt. 18:20) And through the power of His Spirit they taught and performed miracles, and, being persecuted, "*They lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word. By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.*"

*"And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need." (Acts 4:24-33). And when they were beaten and commanded not to teach in the name of Jesus, "They departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ." (Acts 5:41,42).*

And when they were scattered abroad after the stoning of Stephen they *"went everywhere preaching the word,"* (Acts 8:4). Then Paul was miraculously converted and sent as a missionary to the Gentile world, and, *"—on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost."* (Acts 10:45). For God commanded Paul and Barnabas, saying, *"I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth."* (Acts 13:47) *"And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily."* (Acts 16:5)

*"The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God." (Isaiah 35 :1, 2).*

Yes, life is an epic poem—  
For we live to the measured rhyme  
Of myriad joys and sorrows  
As we walk the path of time:  
And we keep step to the rhythm  
Of the beat 'twixt joy and pain—  
Yet when we know the Master  
Each breath of life is gain.  
When we learn from the Master Poet  
That sorrow rhymes with joy—  
We gain that peace eternal  
Which nothing can destroy.

Though we drink the cup of sorrow  
To the bitter dregs of woe,  
And feel the anguished throbbing  
Of tears too deep to flow  
As the travesty of failure  
Makes earthly hopes seem vain—  
Yet still we find, with Jesus  
Each breath of life is gain.  
When we learn from the Master Poet  
That sorrow rhymes with joy,  
We gain that peace eternal  
Which nothing can destroy.

From depths of quickened heart-throbs  
Of suffering's poignant prayer  
To heights of victorious living  
In the beauty of joys we share,  
Our lives are set to music;  
And the angel's glad refrain  
Comes often to remind us  
Each breath of life is gain.  
When we learn from the Master Poet  
That sorrow rhymes with joy,  
We gain that peace eternal  
Which nothing can destroy.

God, "hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain of our own poets have said, For we are also His offspring." (Acts 17:26-28)

Dear Lord, on Pentecost we bring  
Our ransomed souls as offering—  
This is our offering of love:  
Our soul as humble as a dove  
Rests on the altar of our zeal;  
Our spirit comes to humbly kneel  
Before the altar; then Thy Flame  
Is sent to glorify Thy Name.

Baptize us, Lord, with Holy Fire:  
And change us to Thy heart's desire,  
That every doubting soul may see  
The greatness of Thy victory:  
Send down Thy Fire from above;  
Consume our offering of love,  
That every trusting soul may rise  
To dwell in Thine eternal skies.

*"Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour." (Eph. 5: 1, 2).*

*"(For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord." (Eph. 5:9, 10).*

*"And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God." (Eph. 5:18-21).*

*"For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." (II Cor. 5:21).*

Pour out Thy Spirit on us, Lord,  
That we may testify of Thee,  
And bear true witness to that power  
Which brings our souls eternity.  
Pour out Thy Spirit on us, Lord,  
That we may magnify Thy name;  
And lift Thy cross where all may see  
The glory which transcends the shame.

Pour out Thy Spirit on us, Lord,  
That we may prophesy of Thee,  
And by the signs so manifold  
Thy coming day of gladness see:  
Pour out Thy Spirit on us, Lord,  
And grant us Pentecostal power,  
That through the riches of Thy grace  
We may find wisdom for this hour.

*"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.*



*Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."* (Hebrews 4:12-16).

Effectual prayer availeth much—  
'Tis wonderful, yet true,  
That man is given power with God  
To alter and renew  
The course of human destiny.  
The universe is moved  
Through this great medium of prayer:  
And all great men have proved  
The marvelous power of prayer.

Through fervent prayers of righteous men  
Whole nations have been spared—  
And prayer would bring abundant life  
To all, if people cared  
Enough to put the kingdom first!  
Enough to suffer loss  
Of worldly pleasures—earthly gain—  
Enough to bear a cross  
And prove the power of prayer!

Prayer changes us, and we are glad:  
We glory in this change  
Which brings to us the mind of Christ.  
We do not think it strange  
That we should have to pay a price—  
Our Saviour prayed—and rose!  
He changed the whole wide world for us  
Till every Christian shows  
The marvelous power of prayer.

*"Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. . . . ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full."* (John 16:23, 24). The disciples remembered that Jesus had spoken these words, and they prayed continuously.

With faith as shield we feel secure,  
And fold the wings of love about our soul:  
Yet soon hope brings us confidence  
To spread our wings—to rise and find our goal—  
On wings of love we soar aloft,  
And gaze afar into the after while—  
Encouraged by our lively hope  
We rise to newer heights—we see the smile  
Of Him who gives us wings of love.

Ah yes, we need the shield of faith,  
For there are many enemies about  
Who seek to pierce each living soul  
With poisoned darts of questioning and doubt.  
But Christ has planted hope in us  
And in the buoyant confidence it brings  
Our soul finds resurrected life:  
We bravely soar aloft on joyful wings  
To Him who gives us wings of love.

The shield of faith is perfect trust,  
Made manifest by deeds which prove our love  
For Him who fills our souls with hope.  
The living soul is like a homing dove—  
Returning to its heavenly home,  
It carries with it messages from earth,  
The prayers of saints—the joyous praise  
Of thankful spirits which have found rebirth  
In Him who gives us wings of love.

*"In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. Quench not the Spirit.*

*Despise not prophesyings. Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. Abstain from all appearance of evil."*  
(I Thes. 5:18-22).

Whatsoever things are honest,  
Beautiful, and fine, and true—  
The Christian brings a good report  
Of what men say and do:  
For he sees that which is lovely—  
His thoughts are sweet and pure—  
So he finds the best in every one,  
And helps that best endure.

When we see the good in others—  
And help that good increase—  
We are working with the Master  
For righteousness and peace.  
So if there be any virtue—  
And if there be any praise—  
On these things we will meditate  
Throughout our nights and days.

For the Spirit of our Saviour  
Keeps Christian minds and hearts;  
And a peace past understanding  
Brings joy which ne'er departs—  
Yes, this is full salvation!  
And he who is set free  
Delights in bringing others  
This glorious liberty.

*"Where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace."* (James 3:16-18).

The reaching of a longed for goal  
Brings happiness to any soul:  
Yet e'en this joy can not compare  
With that eternal peace they share  
Who find the sweetness and accord  
Of fully trusting in the Lord.

'Tis in obedience to His will  
We pray the Father to fulfill  
Each righteous longing of the soul  
Which yearns to reach a Christian goal:  
'Tis thus we share His holy fame,  
And glorify our Saviour's name.

Yet those who pray must pay the price  
Of willing toil and sacrifice:  
The Spirit comes from God above  
On those whose sacrificial love  
Has proved their willingness to share  
The blessings—and the cost of prayer.

O Father God, in heaven above,  
We glory in Thy perfect love:  
'Tis by Thy bounty we are fed;  
For us the Saviour's blood was shed—  
In fulness may Thy kingdom come;  
O may Thy holy will be done!

May earth be filled with praise of Thee,  
Thy power felt on land and sea,  
Till all upon the earth confess  
Thy glorious truth and righteousness,  
Till all in humble faith proclaim  
Hosannas to our Saviour's name.

*"Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing." (I Thes. 5:16, 17).*

*"Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord."*  
(Psalm 150:6).

Are we too cowardly and weak  
To glorify the Lord?  
Why is that term, fanatical,  
So dreadfully abhorred?  
We praise enthusiastic zeal  
In every kind of game—  
We glorify the winning man  
With honor, money, fame—  
We shout to praise the champion  
Of every game or race—  
We celebrate his victories,  
And laud him to his face.  
Ah, can the greatest Conqueror  
This world has ever known  
Be left out there on Calvary  
To bear His cross alone?

How can we be so cowardly?  
Such petty tribute bring  
To Jesus Christ, the Son of God—  
Our glorious, heavenly King!  
How often do our actions prove  
A hunger, or a thirst,  
For Him who dared so much for us?  
How many put Him first?  
He dared to leave a throne to bear  
Our suffering and shame—  
Yet mid the taunts of enemies  
He glorified His name!  
Ah, we rejoice to sing His praise!  
And we are proud to own  
That we are followers of Him  
Who dared to walk alone!

What is the praise of fellow men?  
A transient victory won!  
We willingly forsake it all  
To seek the Lord's, Well done.  
O Christ, all praise belongs to Thee!  
We see that Thou hast been  
Victorious over every power  
And attribute of sin;  
Triumphant even in Thine hour  
Of suffering and death—  
Thy Spirit rules our hearts, dear Lord,  
We praise Thee with each breath!  
O Master, give us of Thy power—  
We bow before Thy throne,  
Then rise to sing new songs of praise,  
O Christ, to Thee alone!

*"O sing unto the Lord a new song; for he hath done marvelous things: his right hand, and His holy arm, hath gotten Him the victory. The Lord hath made known his salvation: His righteousness hath He openly showed in the sight of the heathen. He hath remembered His mercy and His truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.*

*"Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise. Sing unto the Lord with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm. With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the Lord, the King. Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world; and they that dwell therein. Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together before the Lord: for He cometh to judge the earth:" (Psalm 98).*

Each song of praise to Christ our Lord  
Makes sweeter feeling of accord  
With all who have God's praises sung—  
Around the world His praise has rung!

In ancient history women sang—  
Beside the Red Sea voices rang,  
As Miriam led a song which rose  
Triumphantly o'er vanquished foes.

Deborah, neath her palm tree's shade,  
A prophecy of Israel made—  
A leader of brave men was she  
Who sang this song of victory.

On Zion's hills a shepherd prayed,  
As o'er his harp his fingers strayed,  
And God had power to impart  
A living hope in David's heart.

Isaiah saw, in prophecy,  
The ransomed hosts in Zion free—  
Heard, dimly, songs they would compose  
Saw deserts blossom as the rose.

Then came a day when angels sang;  
And all of earth and heaven rang  
With joyous praise to God above—  
To thank Him for His gift of love.

An upper room—and Jesus there  
Admonished; taught the need of prayer—  
And, lest their faith in Him grow dim,  
He brought them comfort with a hymn.

Ah! no one else on earth could sing  
As sweetly as our Lord and King—  
And all the angels in His train  
Joined in that comforting refrain—

Ah yes, He sang—then payed the cost  
Which ushered in His Pentecost.  
Ah yes, the Master sang—then rose  
Victorious over all His foes.

So must we sing, till waiting throng  
Joins us in one melodious song  
Of joy—and praise—and victory—  
Till angels join our symphony.

*"Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King." (Psalm 149:2)*

Renew your faith, O men of God,  
Lift up your harps and sing!  
Yes, sing as David did of old—  
Of peace your Lord will bring.  
Sing praises to the King of kings!  
Tell how He lived and died—  
Tell of His love till all men know  
Of Jesus crucified.

Preach Christ until your zeal is known  
Throughout the ends of earth—  
Ring out the call of chiming bells  
Till churches find rebirth;  
Then shout aloud your victory  
Until the echoes ring—  
And from the ends of heaven and earth  
A loud, AMEN, will spring!



*"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." (I John 3:14).* Love in self-forgetful spontaneity gives all—and finds all—It sounds the depths of human emotions, and reaches those heights of holy joy which only man is given power to reach. It creates peace and harmony, the rhyme and rhythm of eternity.

When prose becomes inadequate  
To correlate with thoughts that gleam,  
Man builds with living poetry  
A framework for his lofty dream:  
These poems are alive and warm  
With tenderness and sentiment;  
Thus are created hymns of praise,  
With melody by angels lent—  
The Lord's redeemed of every age  
Have left their heart-beats on each page  
Of history.

The warrior sings of victory—  
Yet David, as a conquering king,  
Sang of that Mighty Conqueror  
Of whom His ransomed hosts still sing.  
And every book of prophecy  
Is pregnant with poetic gems,  
Foretelling that eternal Power  
Which in poetic sequence stems  
The tide of earth's mortality—  
In living words which make us see  
Life's mystery.

*"O come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms." (Psalm 95: 1, 2)*

*"O sing unto the Lord a new song; sing unto the Lord, all the earth. Sing unto the Lord, bless His name; shew forth His salvation from day to day. Declare his glory among the heathen, His wonders among all people. For the Lord is great, and greatly to be praised:" (Psalm 96: 1-4)*

*"Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands. Serve the Lord with gladness: come before His presence with singing." (Psalm 100: 1, 2)*

Triumphant songs of victory—  
Of love and romance fade away:  
Yet still these hymns of Israel—  
These living songs of Zion stay  
So sweetly in our memory  
They lead us on to victory.

Play thou upon the psaltery,  
And on the harp which rings—  
Reiterating hymns of praise  
As though a thousand strings  
Had caught the echo of thy song  
And would reecho it along—

Sing thou Isaiah's prophecy—  
Sing David's sweetest psalms—  
Rejoice until thy rhapsodies  
Are echoed by the psalms:  
Yes, sing, till listening angel hosts,  
Repeat thy songs in Zion's coasts.

Sing of the Master's righteousness,  
Sing of the love of God—  
Sing of the cherished hope of man  
E'en though his feet may plod  
Through mire, his spirit still may fly  
To lofty mansions in the sky.

*"Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by Him." (Col. 3:15-17).*

The heavens declare the glory of God:  
The light of moon and stars is blended;  
The moon reflects the sun's bright rays  
That man may know day has not ended—  
That light which beautifies the cloud,  
And tells us that the sun is shining—  
Obeys that greater Light, beyond  
The glory of all lights combining.

The heavens declare the glory of God:  
Each star obediently revealing  
The light of God: and over there  
Beyond the stars, the angels kneeling  
Down before the great white throne  
Reveal His Light in glad rejoicing.  
O men of God, our tongues should be  
Our Saviour's praise forever voicing!

The heavens declare the glory of God:  
Can man within his heart conceal it?  
Ah no! the Light of God is Joy!  
And man is happy to reveal it.  
The glory of the Lord's redeemed  
Flows onward like a mighty river  
Whose shining waters must reflect  
The glory of the great Light Giver.

May we speak as Paul spoke, "Not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him. But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ." (I Cor. 2:4-16).

The Master spoke with rare simplicity:  
His parables, and sermons, are replete  
With simply spoken truths to simple men—  
The prayer He taught is brief, and yet complete.  
How wrought in simple diction is that prayer  
That we be one with Him! and yet how sweet—  
We read it slowly—tear drops dim our eyes,  
And we fall down in reverence at His feet.

The Master taught with knowledge of the law;  
And with an understanding which amazes  
All students of the laws of God and man.  
Still every man who follows Jesus raises  
Each precious word of Christ above his own—  
He dare not lose these words amid his phrases;  
He lets them gleam like precious stones set deep  
In pure, unalloyed gold of honest praises.

The Master's words are mightier than ours!  
We dare not lose their vigor or their fame  
By placing them in lovely filligree—  
So hidden that they scarce reveal their name.  
Ah, let them glow! and let your praise enhance  
Their beauty till they shine like living flame:  
'Tis only through the Master's Holy Spirit  
That we can glorify His words, and name!

*"Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ forever. Amen."*  
[Romans 16:25-27).

## CHAPTER NINE

### THE MASTER ARCHITECT

*"Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it." (Psalms 127:1).*

Thy walls, O Church, are built of stone;  
Yet when I enter thee alone—  
Or in the company of those  
Who like myself seek thy repose—  
I feel the breath of angels there,  
And know that thou art built of prayer:  
The prayers of saints have, through the years,  
Erected thee with joy and tears.

We know that thy foundation stone  
Was laid of Him who did atone  
For sin, and every ransomed soul  
Is, in thine atmosphere, made whole.  
O Church, God gave thee power to cheer  
The hearts of men who worship here—  
Because the Lord's exceeding grace  
Have made thy halls a holy place.

Sweet dwelling place of joy and peace,  
In which my spirit finds release,  
Thy symmetry has proved thy plan  
Was not ordained by sinful man—  
Thou dost reward the earnest search  
Of all who seek a living Church:  
What though thy pinnacles grow dim  
In thee is Christ—and we in Him.

*"Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.*

*But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; to another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing every man severally as he will. For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but many."*

*"Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healing, helps, governments, diversities of tongues."*

*"Covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet show I unto you a more excellent way. Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am becoming as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal." (I Cor. 12: 1-14, 27, 28, 31, 13: 1).*

How filled with love that early church !  
We read of it, then turn and search  
To find how churches grew back there  
When every heart believed in prayer :  
We find there was no other plan  
Than God's undying love for man.

It was the Lord who added men  
Unto the church : and now, as then,  
It is the Lord who gives increase—  
What then, should all our labors cease ?  
Ah no ! Our Saviour bids us seek  
To find the lost, the strayed, the weak—

Yes, we who have all, and abound,  
Are still commissioned to expound  
The word of God. He bids us preach,  
And, by our exhortation, reach  
The hearts of those who must be warned  
That God is neither mocked nor scorned.

If we are Christian we will comb  
The territory of our home  
Till there is no one left to say  
He has not heard of Christ the Way :  
This precious Gospel must be told  
Till men return into the fold.

*"For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's." (Romans 14: 7-9).*



You say, If I had lived back there  
With One so brave to do and dare,  
With One so gentle and so true—  
I would have known just what to do:  
I would have walked with Christ each day—  
I would have learned the Truth, the Way,  
If I had lived back there.

You say, If I had lived back there  
I would have gladly come to share  
His load. I would have suffered loss  
To help my Saviour bear His cross—  
I would have known that it was gain  
To share my Master's grief and pain,  
If I had lived back there.

You say, If I had lived back there—  
Yet, do you seek Him now in prayer?  
Do you look up into His face  
And strive to find His way of grace?  
Do you obey the Master's will?  
Or do you sigh and murmur still  
If I had lived back there?

You say, If I had lived back there  
I would have gladly gone to bear  
The message of my risen King.  
Ah then, my brother, shout and sing!  
For Jesus walks with us today!  
And men who know Him do not say,  
If I had lived back there.

*"If any man will come after me, let him deny himself,  
and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For who-  
soever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will*

*lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the wole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels."* (Luke 9:23-26).

Those men who have endured a fast  
Tell us that hunger does not last—  
Contented just to starve to death,  
Men lose, at last, desire for breath:  
'Tis thus men lose their appetite  
And call the Holy Bible trite!

We call these people in to dine  
Upon the Bread of Life, divine;  
We set before them bread and meat,  
But they have lost desire to eat—  
They wander in the paths of sin  
Till death creeps in where life has been.

Of course they are the ones who lose—  
'Tis not our fault that they refuse  
To dine—and yet we mourn their loss—  
This Godly sorrow is the cross  
We carry: and our daily fare •  
Is still the Word of God, and prayer.

*"Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ."* (II Cor. 1:3-5).

The preaching of the cross of Christ  
Is, to the world, a foolish thing:  
Yet, unto us, the power of God—  
The gaining of our Lord and King.  
For through this, so called, foolishness  
We come to Jesus and receive  
The blessings of abundant life:  
Our souls are saved when we believe!

Though men are learned, and worldly wise,  
What is their understanding worth?  
The foolishness of God is more  
Than all the schooling power of earth!  
The world by wisdom knew not God—  
This mystery was fore-ordained,  
That, through the preaching of the cross,  
A richer wisdom might be gained.

The time will come when tongues will cease—  
And Christ will come down from above  
To bring reward to all who hear  
The word, and work, their deeds of love.  
Dear Lord, we know the time is short—  
And there are those who have not heard  
Of Thy redeeming grace—Thy Love—  
The truth of Thine incarnate Word.

*"How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written, how beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!" (Romans 10:14, 15).*

I heard an invocation poured  
From heart love-melted into tears—  
A sermon preached in which was stored  
The rich experience of years:  
I gazed into that earnest face  
Which shone with God's unfailing light  
And marveled that abiding grace  
Can fill a minister with might.

*"Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works; Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." (Hebrews 10:22-25).*

Dear Lord, as years roll on, and loved ones die—  
Forever richer grows that sacred tie  
Which binds us to these ministers of Thine  
Who serve Thy people here in work divine.  
No other occupation is so blest!  
And yet no other men meet such a test—  
No other station where men live and die  
So close to those who heedlessly pass by—  
May heaven's blessing ever daily flow  
On each true minister of Thine below.  
We lift a prayer for those who lead us, then  
From angel chorus echoes back, Amen.

Jesus said, *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me."* (John 13:20).

*"The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another." (Gal. 5:22-26).*

How blest are those who early heed the call  
To come to Jesus Christ, and give Him all  
The ardent and spontaneous zeal of youth:  
They shed abroad the glowing light of Truth.  
We fully trust each one who proves his right  
To shed on us this pure reflected Light—  
The Light of Christ. How wonderful to go  
Where faith reflects the Spirit's radiant glow!

We know it is reflected Light we see—  
Yet, oh, how beautiful that Light can be!  
If man is loved because of Christian grace,  
Then we must know his Saviour face to face!  
O men of God, teach those within the pew  
They must reflect the Light of Jesus too!  
Yes, both to you, and to the souls outside—  
The Light of Christ is Light no man can hide!

We must receive, then shed abroad this Light!  
Must keep our candle burning, day and night!  
We look to Christ the source of Light to find;  
Then shine it into every seeing mind—  
Unsatisfied with self, we seek for more  
Of Christ, and will until we reach that shore  
Where Jesus welcomes us to mansions bright  
Prepared for those who love His Holy Light.

*"The word of the Lord endureth forever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.*

*Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvelous light: Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God; which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy."* (I Peter 1:25, 2:1-10).

*"As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion forever and ever. Amen."* (I Peter 4:10, 11).

The Master still sends his ministers to preach the gospel, *"not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God . . . For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."* (I Cor. 1:17-21).

The finest, happiest men on earth  
Are those who sing the songs  
Of joy, and peace, and fellowship,  
Amid the blessed throngs  
Who meet to worship Jesus Christ  
In spirit and in truth:  
They sing of God's redemptive power,  
The honored sage—the youth—  
And when I see their happiness  
It makes me long to be  
A witness to the joyousness  
Which Jesus brings to me.

The finest, happiest men on earth  
Are those who meet to pray:  
Yes, there is joy for those who walk  
Within the narrow way!  
The natural man cannot receive,  
Or even understand,  
The joy which comes to those who trust  
The Saviour's guiding hand:  
And when I see their happiness  
It makes me long to be  
A witness to the joyousness  
Which Jesus brings to me.

The finest, happiest men on earth  
Are those who tell the news  
Of Christ, and His redeeming grace,  
To men who fill the pews:  
When, through their preaching, living souls  
Experience Christian birth,  
They find the richest happiness  
That can be found on earth.  
And when I see their happiness  
It makes me long to be  
A witness to the joyousness  
Which Jesus brings to me.

The finest, happiest men on earth  
Are those who daily search  
The Word of God, and meditate  
Upon the living church:  
They visualize the Christian goal;  
Their glowing ardor paints  
A picture of the perfect church,  
The hope of living saints:  
And I who share their happiness  
Have found that I must be  
A witness to the joyousness  
Which Jesus brings to me.

*"Now, therefore, ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit." (Eph. 2:19-22).*



*"For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereon. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." (I Cor. 3:9-11).*

Some have builded by the waters  
On the ocean's shifting sand—  
Some have built with wood or stubble—  
Yet these houses could not stand  
When the storms beat down upon them:  
For each building must be proved—  
Must be built of precious metal  
On the Rock which is not moved.

I must build a firm foundation  
On this Rock, for I have found  
Jesus Christ, the Rock of Ages,  
Is our only certain ground.  
I must build of gold and silver,  
Which the fires of life have proved;  
I must build a holy temple  
On that Rock which is not moved.

Here I'll dwell in perfect safety,  
What though stormy winds increase—  
Nothing can destroy my temple  
Built upon the hills of peace.  
In this temple I will worship—  
And my spirit is behooved  
To bid other seek the refuge  
Of this Rock which is not moved.

*"Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward." (I Cor. 3:12-14).*

How wise the Master Architect  
Who laid that first foundation stone!  
And by His plan, and His alone,  
We build a church which will endure!  
A dwelling place which stands secure—  
Unharm'd by torrents, wind or fire.

We build upon the solid rock  
Of faith in truth and righteousness  
When we our Saviour's name confess.  
It is through hope, and faith unfeigned,  
That love is found, and heaven gained—  
How wonderful this blest reward!

Our gold is faith, our silver, hope,  
Cementing elements which are  
So strong no earthly force can jar  
The precious stones of love apart:  
For Jesus builds within our heart  
A trust in His unchanging plan.

When to posterity we leave  
That faith in Jesus crucified  
For which the first apostles died  
We build for them a perfect church—  
A place which will reward the search  
Of all who seek to worship God.

*"Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return? Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.*

*Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the Lord of hosts. And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the Lord of hosts."* (Malachi 3:7-12).

The Master Architect came down  
To bless the earth, and offer us a plan  
Whereby we might gain happiness, renown—  
What benedictions He has given man!

But what has man done in return  
For all the blessings poured upon the earth?  
Ah, we must turn to God! and use His plan  
For building structures of eternal worth.

*"He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work."* (II Cor. 9:6-8).

What do you know of faith who give a dime  
While there are many dollars in your purse?  
'Tis even not a test of faith to give your tithe—  
The tithe belongs to God! It proves a curse  
To those who keep it, knowing it is His!  
When you have given everything you own,  
In humble faith, you know that living is  
Just trusting God—and trusting Him alone!

For nothing under heaven strengthens faith  
Like giving when there is no more in sight—  
Each trouble floats away—a feeble wraith,  
Which disappears in bright hope's dawning light.  
Yes, we can prove it pays to trust the Lord!  
Draw nigh to Him—He will draw nigh to you!  
Put Jesus first in faith, and sweet accord,  
And He will prove His promises are true!

Yes, he who gives, with cheerful, trusting heart,  
In gratitude for blessings which are past—  
Soon finds a joy which never will depart,  
And blessings— each one greater than the last.  
We dare not let this earthly life we live,  
Though humble be the path in which we trod,  
Make us so poor we cannot come to give,  
From loving, trusting hearts, rich gifts to God.

*"Know ye that the Lord He is God: it is He that made us, and not we ourselves: we are His people, and the sheep of His pasture. Enter into His gates with thanksgiving, and into His courts with praise: be thankful unto Him, and bless His name. For the Lord is good; His mercy is everlasting; and His truth endureth to all generations." (Psalm 100).*

O loving Father, keep my soul  
Forevermore in Thy control:  
I come to Thee with grateful heart  
And know Thy Spirit will impart  
Thy richer wisdom, that my zeal  
May be approved by all who feel  
A hunger and a thirst for Thee.

O teach me, Lord, to give to youth  
His daily fare of glowing truth  
That He may learn to seek it first.  
O help me give to those who thirst  
For deeper knowledge of Thy Word  
Desire to go where it is heard—  
That they may early learn of Thee.

All those whose anxious spirits yearn  
To greet the Lord on His return  
Will prove their love and righteousness  
By tithing all that they possess—  
Will gladly bring their offerings  
To place before the King of kings,  
And there remain to worship Thee.

*"That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the slight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, making increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love." (Eph. 4:14-16).*

Richer, sweeter, fuller, deeper,  
Is the friendship of the church—  
Nothing like it under heaven  
Though throughout the world you search :  
You will find such joy about it  
That you can not live without it!  
Come to church!

You will want the church when dying—  
Come and live in it today—  
Not in dread, death-bed repentance  
Call a pastor in, to pray—  
Come and taste the joys of giving  
Life in service to the living—  
Come to church!

In the light of love from heaven  
Joy is plentiful and sweet—  
For the Master's benediction  
Makes each hour of life complete.  
Vanished is your load of care  
When your heart is filled with prayer—  
Come to church!

Come where light casts out all shadows—  
Come to church—Christ is at its head!  
Come where faith and hope are cherished—  
Come where living souls are fed  
With the Word: Enduring Leaven  
Is the Living Bread of heaven!  
Come to Church!

*"They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures." (Psalm 36:8).*

Dear Father, Thou hast made me drink  
Of the river of Thy pleasures—  
Thou hast filled my waiting arms  
With Thine heart's most precious treasures.  
Thou hast given unto me,  
Faith, and hope, and love, these three—

I have done but little, Lord—  
Only that which was my duty—  
Yet Thou hast rewarded me  
With a vision of Thy beauty—  
Thou hast given unto me,  
Faith, and hope, and love, these three—

I have followed Thee, O Lord,  
Up into Thy holy mountain—  
I have seen Thy Light reflected  
In the clear and sparkling fountain  
Of the Word which gave to me,  
Faith, and hope, and love, these three.

Lord, I thank Thee for the blessing,  
And the glory of the treasure  
Which Thou gavest unto me—  
More than I can ever measure!  
Thou hast given unto me,  
Faith, and hope, and love, these three.

*"Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God."*

*"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son." (Rev. 21:3, 6, 7)*

O fill me with Thy Spirit, Lord,  
That I may know the holy joy  
Of pouring out enraptured praise  
In poems which have no alloy  
Of self. O Father, hear my prayer,  
Help me create a joyous song—  
Which listening angels will repeat  
Before Thy ransomed, white robed throng.

Though on the bridge of poverty  
I pay the humble poet's toll,  
Yet I am rich, for I have found  
A song of praise within my soul:  
Though I attain the poet's heights,  
Or feel his depths of bitter woes,  
If I can dream the poet's dreams,  
My heart will dwell in sweet repose.

The strains of angel melodies  
Fall; lighter than the misty tears  
Of joy which come to fill my eyes,  
They slumber in my waiting ears:  
Awaken them, dear Father God:  
Reveal Thy glory to my eyes,  
That I may see that Paradise  
Which lies beyond Thy glowing skies.

I long to see that distant shore  
Where streams of living water flow;  
Yet I must build a monument  
Of poetry before I go—  
I must create new songs of praise:  
For life in me is not complete  
Unless I leave a gleaming tower  
To prove that life in Thee is sweet.



*"In the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow into it. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it. For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever." (Micah 4:1-5).*

The tender mother hears the cry  
The lost child utters in the press;  
She soothes his fears with gentle words,  
Then with a mother's soft caress  
Upon his brow, he rests in peace—  
Secure in arms of tenderness.

'Tis thus the child of God finds peace  
And consolation in the Church:  
Her arms encircle him with love:  
No more in frantic fear to search,  
He heeds the Word of God, and turns  
To find sweet refuge in the Church.

*"How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings . . . For with thee is the fountain of life: in Thy light shall we see light. O continue Thy lovingkindness unto them that know Thee; and Thy righteousness to the upright in heart." (Psalm 36: 7, 9, 10).*

Our ministers, with humble mien,  
Oft shrink, lest coming in between,  
They dim the vision we have seen—  
We love these leaders, pure, and clean  
And from the vantage of the pew  
See with their eyes, and our eyes, too—  
How we appreciate those who  
Are ever steadfast, firm, and true!

Yes, preaching is that power which brings  
Our souls to that sweet note which rings  
Harmoniously in tune, and sings  
With all who mount upon the wings  
Of faith. We seek to comprehend  
The hearts of those who apprehend  
'Tis not their duty to commend—  
But just to counsel, friend with friend—

We love this finer quality—  
Discernment, sensibility—  
This quick perception, which we see  
Makes leadership what it should be.  
God bless our pastors! could they know  
The love we know not how to show,  
Their spirits with new zeal would glow—  
Their praise to God would overflow!

*"Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:!" (Hebrews 12:14).*

We grow discouraged as we view  
The chaos of the world today,  
And see how few are following  
Our Saviour's straight and narrow way :  
And yet we know there is a place  
Where this bewildered human race  
Can go to find the perfect rest  
Of leaning on the Saviour's breast.

Like children seek their mother's arms,  
We go to church, and rest in peace  
Within the tender arms of her  
Whose glory must for e'er increase—  
Until at last this Holy Bride  
Will go to ever more abide  
In harmony and blest accord  
Within the mansions of her Lord.

We feel her vesture, and our souls  
Delight in her abundant grace—  
The sweetness of her fragrant breath—  
The beauty of her lovely face—  
We glory in her spotless white—  
Her glowing diadem of light—  
At last, adopted by her love,  
We go to dwell with her above.

*"Christ . . . loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish." How very wonderful it is that, "We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." (Eph. 5:25-33).*

It was for her, His Church, that Jesus died!  
She is His beautiful, and holy, bride—  
And so, whate'er the cost, His bride must be  
So pure and precious that the world will see  
This lovely, revered queen is glorious!  
Yes, she will reign with Christ, victorious!

Ah, we must reverence her, the Master's Bride—  
And we must keep her garments sanctified—  
Just what is left for any man to preach  
But that perfection which our souls must reach  
In Jesus Christ? O God, remove each stain—  
Through Jesus, make us fit with Him to reign.

*"For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might by His Spirit in the inner man; That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.*

*Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen." (Eph. 3:14-21).*

## CHAPTER TEN

### THY KINGDOM COME

*"Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of Thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows." (Hebrews 1:8, 9).*

O King of kings, and Lord of lords,  
Thou blest and only Potentate,  
We humbly bow before Thy throne,  
And know Thy Spirit will create  
New life within us as we pray,  
Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done  
In earth, as it is in heaven.

O give us, Lord, our daily bread;  
Forgive our debts, and then  
Help us forgive the trespasses  
Of all our fellow men:  
We know our day is well begun  
When we have prayed, Thy will be done  
In earth, as it is in heaven.

O Lord of hosts, the time will come  
When every knee shall bow,  
And every tongue confess Thy name:  
O would that time were now!  
Dear Father, hear our earnest prayer,  
Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done  
In earth, as it is in heaven.

We look back to a day when those first friends of Jesus said, "*Lord, teach us to pray,*" (Luke 11:1). He did teach them to pray, and that pattern prayer is written indelibly on every Christian heart. We meditate each phrase, lingering yearningly on, "*Thy kingdom come.*" (Luke 11:2). His kingdom has come! It has been steadily growing ever since the Master first planted the words of eternal life in the hearts of His friends—and, today, if all who claim to follow the Master cared enough to really put His kingdom first, Christian experience would gain an impetus which would bring more light into our souls than electricity has brought into our cities!

The natural petition of the living spirit is for sustenance, that it may be enabled to grow in likeness to the Son of God. When we see His perfection we realize our own imperfection, and in deep humility reach up to receive His Spirit, "*Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what to pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to His purpose. For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also called, and whom He called, them He also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"* (Romans 8:26-31)

Most gracious Father, Lord of all,  
On Thee earnest disciples call,  
Seeking to be more like Thee,  
Apt to teach and conscience free;  
Yet ever humble still, to yearn  
For more, and open hearted turn  
To those who through long years have trod  
The paths of truth to learn of God.

We seek for wisdom and rejoice  
Whenever truth is given voice;  
Yet our mistakes must be reproved—  
We want each barrier removed  
From out the path which leads to Thee,  
That we at last Thy face may see.  
We wish to reach our hands and touch  
Thy garment. Do we ask too much?

We long within Thy fold to find  
Response and eagerness of mind.  
We long for those whose listening ears  
Receive Thy message; those whose tears  
Are shed in sorrow o'er lost souls,  
Not in desire for selfish goals.  
Dear Master, do we ask too much?  
Thy blessing would descend on such!

We know that could Thy kingdom be  
From all selfish desires set free,  
The prayer to Thy disciples taught  
Would answered be. Souls Thou hast bought  
At such great sacrifice would find  
An echo in each heart and mind.  
Thy work could be so sweetly done  
Were all Thy people truly one.

Again we hear the Master say, "*Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away . . . Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.*" (Matt. 5:38-42,48)

"*When ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye:*

*Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be Thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. Amen.*

*For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast; Verily I say unto you, they have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.*" (Matt. 6:7-18).



How beautiful this kingdom born  
In Pentecostal power—  
How glorious its growth has been!  
Triumphant from that hour.  
How beautiful, and wonderful,  
That I may have a share  
In work begun  
By God's own Son!  
A work begun in prayer.

How beautiful this kingdom is!  
A gift from God above.  
How marvelous His sacrifice!  
How glorious His love!  
How beautiful and wonderful!  
O may I ever see  
The love He gave  
My soul to save  
Still waiting there for me.

How beautiful Thy kingdom, Lord,  
Where ransomed hosts of men  
Unite to find the way of grace  
Made plain by tongue and pen.  
How beautiful and wonderful  
That there is work for me!  
I too must go  
And richly sow  
The Word, dear Lord, for Thee.

*"Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment." (I Cor. 1:10).*

*"Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son: In whom we have redemption through His blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him: And He is before all things, and by Him all things consist.*

*And He is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in Him should all fulness dwell," (Col. 1:12-19).*

We must have faith in Jesus Christ!  
We must repent of sin!  
We must believe that Jesus saves!  
Believe that He has been  
Exalted by the hand of God!  
Through faith we enter in—  
Through hope we grow; through love we know  
The King who rules the kingdom.

We must confess our Saviour's name!  
In spirit we must bind  
His statutes close about our heart;  
And store them in our mind.  
We must obey and worship Him  
Who teaches us to find  
This joy of peace, which will increase  
Forever in the kingdom!

*"Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of His death, we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection: Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him."*  
(Romans 6:4-8).

O haste the day when we shall see  
Our King in glorious victory  
Cast our all grief and want and pain!  
O haste the day when He shall reign  
In power and righteousness! He is  
Omnipotent; and we are His—  
O haste His reign of peace!

The reign of Jesus has no end!  
He is both Sovereign and Friend  
To all who come to Him; His throne  
Is set amid His loved—His own—  
His power, increasing more and more  
Is bringing in, the whole world o'er,  
His glorious reign of peace.

He went beyond the gates of death  
To bring us peace; and every breath  
Of ours His glory must proclaim!  
We who confess His holy name  
Are blest of God beyond compare:  
How marvelous that we may share  
Our Saviour's reign of peace.

*"I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.*

*For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.*

*Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality. Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. Be of the same mind one toward another." (Romans 12: 1-16).*

She was a neighbor and a friend—  
I loved her, and she loved me—  
We met across the garden fence:  
And here each one of us could see  
Into the other's flower bed—  
Our gardens both were growing fine;  
And we exchanged the lovely flowers  
Of plant, and shrub, and climbing vine.  
Yet when she wanted me to see  
A growing flower, rich, and rare,  
I had to go around that fence—  
We both of us so longed to share  
Our joys, that we removed the fence:  
Our splendid garden now is one  
Enticing mass of fragrant bloom—  
Whose colors glow beneath the sun.

The Kingdom is a Paradise—  
Whose glowing loveliness we share,  
For we are blessed by every church  
Which lifts a breath of fragrant prayer—  
Yet there are many fences here;  
Ofttimes they keep our souls apart—  
Oh would it not be wonderful  
If we were truly one in heart?  
One in spirit, one in truth,  
Growing ever as we should,  
In faith, and hope, and charity,  
We are a Christian Brotherhood.  
This Kingdom is more beautiful  
Than Eden, for the Holy Son  
Of God, our Lord has tended it—  
And He will help us make it one.

*"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." (Gen. 1:1).*

Through all our generations, Lord,  
Thy heart hath been our dwelling place:  
Before the mountains were brought forth—  
Or ever Thou hadst formed the earth.  
From everlasting Thou art God;  
To everlasting is Thy grace:  
Thou calleth to vain man, Return—  
And glory in thy Saviour's birth.

A thousand years are in Thy sight  
As yesterday when it is past—  
Thou carriest all our years away  
As with a flood: For like the grass  
Which groweth up and flourisheth  
Our years are withered. Thou hast cast  
Them in the furnace of Thy wrath:  
Our days like fleeting moments pass.

We spend our years as idle tales  
Which flow from tongues of reckless youths—  
O teach us, Lord, to count our days,  
And seek for wisdom in Thy path:  
That we may early learn from Thee  
The joys of Thine eternal truths.  
O lead us by Thy mercies, Lord,  
That we may never feel Thy wrath.

This earth is rife with evil, Lord,  
Yet righteousness is found in Thee—  
Let us reveal Thy glory, Lord;  
O let Thy beauty rest on us!  
The work Thou gavest me to do  
Establish through eternity—  
That all the men of earth may see  
The light of God is glorious.

*"The Lord made the heavens.  
Honour and majesty are before him:  
strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.  
Give unto the Lord, O ye kindreds of the people,  
give unto the Lord glory and strength.  
Give unto the Lord the glory due unto His name  
bring an offering, and come into His courts.  
O worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness:  
fear before him, all the earth.  
Say among the heathen that the Lord reigneth:  
the world also shall be established  
that it shall not be moved:  
He shall judge the people righteously.  
Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad;  
let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.  
Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein;  
then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice  
Before the Lord; for he cometh,  
for he cometh to judge the earth:  
He shall judge the world with righteousness,  
and the people with His truth."* (Psalm 96:5-13.)

*"The Lord reigneth; let the earth rejoice:  
let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.  
Clouds and darkness are round about him:  
Righteousness and judgment are the habitation of  
His throne.  
A fire goeth before Him,  
and burneth up His enemies round about.  
His lightnings enlightened the world:  
the earth saw, and trembled.  
The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord,  
at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.  
The heavens declare his righteousness,  
and all the people see His glory."* (Psalm 97:1-6).

This story is so new—so old—  
It cannot be too oft retold!  
Go tell it many million times  
In other tongues, and other climes!

Tell it from pulpits to the throngs,  
Tell it in poetry, and songs—  
For Christians dearly love to hear  
This story, old—yet, oh so dear—

Go tell it to your sister, brother,  
And to your father, and your mother;  
Go tell it to the child at play—  
Tell it to someone every day!

We know we live when we impart  
This message to another heart.  
And, oh how sweet it is to tell  
This story which we love so well!

*"He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in Him will I trust. Surely He shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. He shall cover thee with His feathers, and under His wings shalt thou trust: His truth shall be thy shield and buckler. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked."*  
(Psalm 91: 1-8).



Prayer is more than mere petition:  
For the Father heart above  
Sends a message to His children  
Through the proven power of love:  
If, in quietness, we listen  
For the Spirit as we pray,  
We may hold a conversation  
With the Master every day.  
He will answer your petitions—  
He will keep you sweet and true—  
He will fill you with His Spirit,  
If you let Him talk to you.

In the stillness of the morning  
All the pure in heart, and meek,  
Come into the Master's presence:  
If you listen, He will speak  
Words of counsel and instruction,  
With that tenderness divine  
Which will bring the poor in spirit  
Light which evermore will shine.  
As a kind and loving Father  
Tells His children what to do,  
So the voice of God will teach you—  
If you let Him talk to you.

Yes, real prayer is conversation—  
The communion of the soul,  
As the Master's Holy Presence  
Comes to counsel and console.  
Only those who know the Master  
Are thus marvelously blest,  
For His blessed voice awakens  
Confidence within our breast—  
Perfect peace and understanding,  
Benedictions, sweet and new,  
Come from Jesus Christ your Saviour—

*"I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day." (II Tim. 1:12). Jesus said, "Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you . . . ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." (John 16: 23, 24). "And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive." (Matt. 21 :22).*

*"For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto Himself. Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved. . . . Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. Be careful for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God." (Phil. 3: 20, 21; 4:1, 4-6)*

*"Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; And from Jesus Christ who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood, And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever." (Rev. 1:4-6).*

*"And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." (Rev. 22:17).*

O come to Jesus, He has power  
To make your life complete—  
Love's incarnation in your heart  
Will make it pure and sweet.  
My life is Thine, O Lord, I pour  
Love's essence at Thy feet.

From depths of pain and suffering,  
To pean heights of prayer—  
Through faith, and hope, and charity,  
Thy love has bade me dare  
To taste that joyous mystery  
Which gospel writers share.

I cannot write a Life of Christ,  
Because I cannot see,  
In my brief span of earthly years,  
His great eternity—  
Yet this I know, The Christ of God  
Has done great things for me!

To glorify His blessed name  
Is my desire and aim:  
The goal toward which I daily strive  
Is worthiness to claim  
The right to be, by Him, ordained  
To magnify His name.

*"Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy, To the only wise God, our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever." (Jude 24, 25)*

*"Of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord." (I Cor. 1: 30, 31).*

*"For there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." (Acts 4: 12)*

We who have tended flower beds  
Know what a task it is  
To make each little flower show  
The beauty which is his:  
We plant the seed with tender care  
In fertile, well tilled soil—  
We tend each tiny, growing plant  
With constant, loving toil.

Upon the lawn are little flowers  
Which grew from wind-blown seed—  
Yet all these foolish, truant plants  
Are trampled down like weeds:  
Because the flowers in garden soil,  
Where loving hands attend,  
Have richer beauty, and in beds  
Their lovely colors blend.

Thus Christian people are enriched  
By spirit fellowship—  
Till praise to God, like sweet perfume,  
Arises from each lip.  
And, in this garden of the Lord,  
Is room for every soul:  
For every personality  
Helps make a perfect whole.

*"Where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour." (John 12: 26).*

*"So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.*

*I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean. But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. Let not then your good be evil spoken of: For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. Let us therefore follow after the things wherewith one may edify another.*

*For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is made weak. Hast thou faith? Have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin." (Romans 14:12-23).*

*"We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. For whatsoever things were written afore time were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.*

*Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God."* (Romans 15:1-7).

We strive for mastery of self that we may gain  
As prize, the glorious crown of righteousness, and reign,  
Victorious over all that is perverse or vain,  
With Jesus in an everlasting kingdom.

We, every one of us, have sinned, yet when we go  
To Jesus Christ, with humble, contrite hearts, we know  
That He will cleanse us from all sin, till, white as snow  
We rise into His everlasting Kingdom.

*"Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil; Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:"* (Isaiah 1:16-19).

O why, dear Lord, art Thou so wonderful?  
Each thought of Thee is like a pleasant savor  
Wafted to us from the tree of life—  
We are unworthy of Thy loving favor.

O why, dear Lord, art Thou so merciful?  
Unmerited! this favor which is ours—  
Thou hearest all our prayers, and when we call  
Thy benediction comes, like summer showers.

The bowed knee and the humble confession of faith is the outward indication of an inward need. *"For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation."* (Romans 10:10).

Our Father who art in heaven,  
Thy people still longingly wait  
For earth to be freed from the bondage  
Of wickedness, sorrow, and hate.

We pray for the kingdom of heaven,  
Yet know we can never be  
Made free from sin and sorrow  
Until we have learned from Thee.

We yearn for the blessed fulfillment  
Of prophecy here below,  
When the Church of Christ triumphant,  
Will Thy perfection show.

When Christ with power and glory  
Will come to claim His own;  
And we like happy children,  
Shall gather round His throne.

O hasten Thy coming, Lord Jesus,  
Our spirit so longingly waits  
For the glory of heavenly mansions,  
For the beauty of jeweled gates.

Yet whether in earth or heaven,  
Where ever Thy Spirit may be,  
O keep us, dear Lord, in Thy kingdom,  
Forever, dear Master, with Thee.

*"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it." (Rev. 2: 17).*

Come into the Master's kingdom;  
Eat in thankfulness, and share  
In the joys of Hidden Manna—  
Costly, yet abundant fare.

Come and feast on precious Fragments  
Midst the fellowship of friends:  
Relish for this food increases  
Through the zest the Spirit lends.

Come and feel the pure devotion  
Of this holy atmosphere—  
You will know that your Redeemer,  
Christ, the Saviour, still is here.

Come and taste the sweet communion  
Of the blessed sacrament—  
Thanking God for Hidden Manna  
By the Holy Spirit sent—

By the hearts in deep contrition  
Heaven's kingdom is increased—  
Every humble saint and sinner  
Is invited to the feast.

Come, yes, come with glad thanksgiving!  
Sanctify your hearts with prayer—  
Come into the Master's kingdom:  
Come, the Bread of Life to share.



*"Bless the Lord, O my soul;  
and all that is within me, bless His holy name  
Bless the Lord, O my soul,  
and forget not all his benefits:  
Who forgiveth all thine iniquities;  
who healeth all thy diseases;  
Who redeemeth thy life from destruction;  
who crowneth thee with loving-kindness  
and tender mercies;  
Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things;  
so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.  
The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment  
for all that are oppressed . . .  
The Lord is merciful and gracious,  
slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy . . .  
He hath not dealt with us after our sins,  
nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.  
For as the heaven is high above the earth,  
so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.  
As far as the east is from the west,  
so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.  
Like as a father pitieth his children,  
so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.  
For he knoweth our frame;  
he remembereth that we are dust . . .  
The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to  
everlasting upon them that fear him, and his right-  
eousness unto children's children; To such as keep  
his covenant, and to those that remember his com-  
mandments to do them. The Lord hath prepared his  
throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over  
all . . .  
Bless the Lord, all his works in all places of his  
dominion: bless the Lord, O my soul." (Psalm 103).*

I know my life is hidden deep  
Within my Father's heart—  
I know my living spirit is  
Of His own life a part:  
And so my faith is firm and sure;  
I trust in word, and deed,  
In Him who holds my hope secure  
Through every hour of need.

I am in Him, and He in me—  
How wonderful it is!  
God is so great! yet it is He  
Who tells me I am His!  
So when I fail to see His smile  
I know my light is dim:  
For God is with me all the while—  
I hide myself in Him.

How blest are we when light has shone  
On us that we may see  
With clearer vision! God alone  
Becomes reality!  
Our reveries are fraught with beams  
From His all glorious light  
Till rapture makes our lowly dreams  
Shine forth in radiance bright.

Dear Father, beautify my soul,  
And keep it pure and sweet—  
O let Thy law of love control,  
And make my life complete:  
And may my living spirit be  
So like the homing dove  
That it will ever fly to Thee,  
And rest in perfect love.

*"The hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." (John 4:23, 24).*

*"He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth." (II Cor. 10:17, 18).*

The Spirit of an earnest prayer  
Wrought wonders! made my sad heart care  
To live! Some prayers had seemed too long—  
But this one, sweeter than a song,  
Brought happiness to me! I heard  
And cherished every tender word.

The speaker did not know he had  
Made any living spirit glad:  
Perhaps he did not even know  
He had an audience down below—  
In words a child could comprehend  
He talked with Jesus—friend to Friend.

Ah, those who know our precious Lord  
Enjoy the kingdom's sweet accord—  
They share this joy in word and tone,  
And we on whom their light has shone,  
Reflect it back on them through prayer:  
We find, and having found, we share.

*"That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge." (Col. 2:2, 3).*

The hills break forth in rhapsodies,  
The waves upon the rocks rejoice,  
The trees of Lebanon respond,  
To praise the Lord with mighty voice.

He comes! The Great Creator comes!  
All living things are filled with joy,  
For all of God's creation sees  
That love which nothing can destroy.

Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God,  
Rewards each true believers search,  
And comes to claim His Holy Bride,  
His gloriously perfect church.

*"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."*  
(I Thes. 4:16, 17).

O come, let us worship together  
The Christ, in whose holy name  
We are bound in a richer fellowship  
Than earth can ever claim.

United in Christian service—  
United in holy love—  
United in a friendship bond  
Ordained by God above.

And in this royal priesthood  
Our souls find sweet accord;  
And pray the Father to increase  
This Kingdom of our Lord.

*"O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob . . . Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed. For a day in Thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in Thee." (Psalm 84:8-12).*

Truth made an alter in my soul  
And placed on it a living Flame—  
And I was sacrificed thereon—  
To satisfy Truth's righteous claim.

Within this Flame I was consumed—  
Yet still this Holy Fire burned on—  
Then wondrous joy! I knew I lived!  
I lived indeed! yet I was gone—

I rose unspotted from the earth,  
A flame of white, transparent fire—  
Thus, there ascended to the clouds  
My sacrifice—my Lord's desire—

Then, as the burning bush, I spoke  
The lively oracles of God—  
(And those about took off their shoes  
And said they stood on holy sod—)

Yet, was it I who spoke to them?  
I am no more! Christ entered in  
To occupy the living soul  
Where Truth's consuming Flame had been.

*"Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest,"* (Hebrews 4:7-11).

Our hope is Christ; the Bible is our guide:  
And in the kingdom here our souls abide  
Unharm'd by earthly storms which rage outside—  
    When Christ says, Peace,  
    The storms will cease;  
Then we will ride in safety o'er life's tide.

Within this ark of God we rest secure:  
Whatever storms may rage, the church is sure  
To find that blessed peace which will endure.  
    Our joys increase,  
    Till perfect peace  
Flows out from us to make the nations pure.

Within this ark God's people sail upon  
The floods of earthly strife. They journey on  
Till angels bring to earth the glowing dawn  
    Of heaven's day.  
    They gladly stay  
Within the ark until the floods are gone.

And then the Son of God will bid them rise  
Above this mundane atmosphere which lies  
About this earthly sphere. Their joyous eyes  
    Will see His face,  
    And find the grace  
To view the glory of eternal skies.

*"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." (Phil. 4:13).*

Though we speak with tongues of angels,  
There is discord without Love—  
We need the Spirit, and the power—  
The Peace from God above.  
What though we give to feed the poor—  
Or let our body be consumed—  
Without the Love of Jesus Christ,  
Our soul in Hades is entombed.

Love hopeth all, endureth all—  
Believeth all, and beareth all:  
Both prophecies, and tongues, shall cease;  
Yet Love will neither fail nor fall—  
Our knowledge soon will pass away—  
For we, as yet, but know in part—  
When perfect knowledge comes to us  
We talk with Jesus, heart to heart.

Once as a child I walked on earth—  
And then, when I became a man,  
The Master came to walk with me,  
And tell me of a better plan:  
He lifted me, and filled my soul  
With faith, and hope, and charity—  
He gave my spirit Life, and Light—  
He promised me eternity!

*"And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his works shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city." (Rev. 22:12-14).*

*"The Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints . . . Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb." Rev. 19:6-9).*

Found! found! found!  
Hills and vales resound  
With reechoed shouting; singing  
Children speed the news  
Sad it is to lose—  
Oh what joyous shouts are ringing  
O'er the hills, the lost is found!

Found! found! found!  
Hearts with joy abound!  
Laughing voices filled with gladness  
Tremble on the air—  
Joyous news they bear!  
Happiness quells every sadness  
When at last the lost is found.

Found! found! found!  
Glorious the sound,  
When a multitude is voicing  
Songs that angels sing.  
Ah, what news they bring!  
News which sets our hearts rejoicing,  
Faith, and Hope, and Love, are found!

*"The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. Amen." (Rev. 11:15).*



Jesus said, *"All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him."*

*Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."* (Matt. 11:27-30).

*"If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free . . . If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed."* (John 8: 31, 32, 36).

*"If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink."* (John 7:37).

Come to Jesus, He is waiting—

Waiting, watching, just for you—

Come, and tell Him you are ready

To begin your life anew.

Come into the Master's kingdom:

It is wonderful, but true,

Jesus gives us full redemption!

Come, for Christ is calling you.

Come, confess Him as your Saviour:

Christ, the Son of God divine

Gives us Light, when we confess Him,

Joyously we let it shine

Into hearts which long to know Him—

Jesus is a precious Friend:

Come into His blessed kingdom

Where His reign will never end.

Come, the Author of Salvation  
Has a place for one, and all—  
There is happiness in service,  
When we heed the Master's call;  
As we humbly follow Jesus,  
We gain joyousness and peace,  
And the blessed, sweet assurance  
That these blessings will increase—

Come, receive His benediction,  
Fellowship, and sweet accord,  
In the Holy of the Holies,  
The blest Kingdom of our Lord!  
Come, and find eternal friendships;  
Come, where living spirits pray;  
Come, where souls rejoice in worship—  
Come, and walk with Christ, today!

Come, not only that He calls you,  
And has work for you to do—  
Come because you know He loves you;  
Come because His love is true.  
Friend, you cannot live without Him!  
Cannot enter heaven's gate—  
Come, now while the Saviour calls you,  
Come, before it is too late.

Come, receive the Holy Spirit—  
Fountain of eternal youth—  
Flowing from the gates of heaven—  
Filling us with Life, and Truth.  
Jesus gives eternal blessings—  
More than we can ask, or think.  
Hear His gracious invitation,  
Friend, come unto me and drink.

*"The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field." (Matt. 13:44).*

*"Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also." (Matt. 6:19-21).*

Let us fill our arms with treasure  
From the fields where faith is hidden;  
Let us walk hope's shining pathway  
As our living souls are bidden.

We will find the light of heaven  
Pouring down upon our treasure,  
And our Lord will send His angels  
To receive each glowing measure.

For the morning Star has risen  
There above the holy mountain,  
And the saved of earth are gathered  
Round a pure and sparkling fountain.

So we fill our arms with treasure;  
Walk where Hope's bright angel frees us,  
Till the glory Light of heaven  
Guides us home to dwell with Jesus.

*"I, Jesus, have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star . . . He which testified these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus." (Rev. 22:16, 20, 21).*





















UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY



135 384

UNIVERSA  
LIBRARY

